JOURNAL OF A VOYAGE,

IN

1811 AND 1812,

TO

MADRAS AND CHINA;

RETURNING BY

THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE AND ST. HELENA;

IN THE

H. C. S. THE HOPE, CAPT. JAMES PENDERGRASS.

BY JAMES WATHEN.

ILLUSTRATED WITH TWENTY-FOUR COLOURED PRINTS,

FROM DRAWINGS BY THE AUTHOR.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. NICHOLS, SON, AND BENTLEY, RED LION PASSAGE, FLEET STREET;
AND BLACK, PARRY, AND CO. BOOKSELLERS TO THE HONOURABLE
EAST INDIA COMPANY, LEADENHALL STREET.

1814.

212436.
Xerox copy of 15585

INTRODUCTION.

In presenting the following sheets to the public eye, it may be expected that the writer (who is past that period of life when the spirit of adventure works most powerfully on the mind of man) should assign some motive for undertaking a voyage so dangerous and hazardous, and to which no views of pecuniary advantage could have stimulated him; but having, in the course of some years, seen all the more interesting scenery and antiquities in England and Wales, and also repeatedly (as a Pedestrian Tourist) visited and drawn many of the grand and beautiful objects in Scotland, and in Ireland, he was induced during the short peace of 1802 to project an excursion to the Continent; and after landing at Calais, where he spent a few days, was proceeding to Paris, when information reached him of the death of a near relative; to which circumstance, by recalling him home, he is probably indebted for not having been for many years a prisoner at Verdun, or some other depôt in France: unable, therefore, to extend his researches

to the Continent, and having long been in habits of intimacy with Captain Pendergrass, who proposed a passage to India and back in the Honourable East India Company's ship the Hope, the Author eagerly embraced so favourable an opportunity of extending his knowledge, and enlarging his collection of drawings. It was supposed that the permission of the Honourable Company could not possibly have been obtained for any person not connected with it, or the Government, to enter either of the Presidencies in India, especially as a noble Literary Character* had but lately experienced some difficulty in obtaining a similar favour. The Author, however, met with the most liberal and condescending attention from the Honourable Chairman, William Astell, esq. M. P. and the Court of Directors, who granted his petition in the handsomest manner. His sincere thanks are due to Wm. Astell, Charles Grant, esqrs. and all those gentlemen who so kindly interested themselves in his behalf on this occasion, being only the second instance of the kind in the history of the Company. The Plates, to the introduction of which this work is merely a vehicle, are submitted to the public, with an assurance that they contain at least faithful representations of the subjects they profess to represent. With respect to the Journal, the Author has endeavoured to relate the incidents which occurred in a plain manner; having no pretence to elegant composition, and as it was originally written without any intention of submitting it to the scrutiny of criticism, until the solicitation of his friends prevailed upon him to make it public. He claims, however, one poor negative merit for his

* Lord Valentia.

Journal, *viz.* that it contains no adventure which did not actually occur, nor any description of scenes which exist only in the wide fields of Fancy. In short, he is conscious that he has not, in a single instance, deviated from truth. The Author is aware that the letter-press descriptions of temples, pagodas, and other edifices, are not sufficiently minute and comprehensive; but he has trusted more to the pencil than the pen upon those occasions, believing that the Plates would convey a more correct idea of the form of these structures, with their external decorations, than any verbal detail could have accomplished; the more especially as the style of Eastern architecture is so different from that to be seen in either ancient or modern buildings in Europe, that it would be difficult to describe them in terms sufficiently intelligible to the reader.

Pulo-Penang, or Prince of Wales's Island, situated in the Bay of Bengal, is little known to the British public. The Author hopes that the opportunities he enjoyed, and the facilities afforded him by Government during his short stay on that delightful spot, have enabled him to add something to the little already known in this country of its scenery, and of its present state. The ship also touched at Malacca, where, it will be observed, the Author did not find the native Malays so savage as they are almost universally represented by persons who have visited their coast. Macoa and Canton have been often described by much abler pens than that guided by the Author; yet he trusts he has been enabled, by the liberal confidence placed in him by the Honourable Court of Directors and its agents at those cele-

brated ports, to describe some traits of manners, and delineate some curious subjects, not before generally known in England, or published in accounts of embassies and of former voyages. He submits, however, the result of his undertaking to the candour and indulgence of the Publick, with that diffidence which becomes a person unused to write for the press, and perfectly unhackneyed in the modes of courting public favour.

ANALYTICAL CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

PAGE.

Arrive in London; go on board the Hope; ship's husband; settling with crimps; anchor in the Downs; North Foreland lighthouse; Dover Castle; Shakspeare's Cliff; arrived at Spithead; visit Portsmouth; purser came on board; sail down the Channel; pass the Land's-end; Bay of Biscay; dead whale; encounter a gale; dolphins and sharks seen; water-spout; Porto Santo; deserters; Madeira; - - - - - - - 1—14

CHAP. II.

Funchall; received a supply of fruits and vegetables; Easter-day; thunder and lightning; ceremony on passing the Equator; Henry Martin, a soldier, fell from the shrouds; Mother Carey's chicken; Curaçoa Frigate left us near the Cape of Good Hope; a large whale seen; porpoises, albatross, and Cape birds; King's birth-day observed; Princess Amelia left Company; distant view of the Cape of Good Hope; Lascar committed to the deep; enter the Mosambique Channel; Island of Mayatta; accident and death of James Field; pass the Island of Ceylon; 15—24

CHAP. III.

Arrive at Madras; mussula boats; catamarans; dubashes; coolies; go on shore in a mussula boat; first visit to Fort St. George; Custom-house;

PAGE.

St. Thomai; Punka; Supreme Court; garden-houses; Black Town; Esplanade; bazars or markets; Governor's Palace; banquetting house; Nabob of Arcot's Palace; hotel in Black Town; Tiffin; St. Thomas's Mount; Bandy and Hackery; mausoleum; schools at St. Thomas's Mount; Portuguese chapel; Scene from St. Thomas's Mount; Trincomalee Village; burning dead bodies; tomb of a young prince; go to church in Fort St. George; Governor, Sir George H. Barlow; native children at church; tomb of a Mussulman near St. Thomai; natives at their repast; procession of the natives at Trincomalee; origin of the Madras system of education in England; General Trepaud's residence; Governor's ball; Mr. Corsellis, an artist; a Hindoo wedding; dancing girls; marriage procession; - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 25—51

CHAP. IV.

Excursion to Conjeveram; interrupted by a procession at Persewachum Village; buffaloes, goats, sheep; choultry and temple at Peramatour; Wallajabad; Baron Kutzluben; Indian jugglers; barracks at Wallajabad; tombs near the road; grove of tamarind trees; school near the village; arrive at Conjeveram; temples and pagodas; choultry at Conjeveram; wild buffalo; snakes; ascend the great pagoda; views from the summit; scene of Col. Bailie's defeat; sacred monkies; worship of Vishnaus: Armenian Church; great temple at Conjeveram; complimented with garlands of flowers by the priest of Vishnaus; leave Conjeveram; meet a noble elephant and his conductor; his docility; return to Wallajabad towards Chingleput; cross a river in my palanquin; reflections; arrive at Chingleput; a state prisoner; leave Chingleput; separated from Mr. Parkins; General Smith's choultry; anxiety for Mr. Parkins; arrival of strangers; Mr. Parkins joined me; meet a large drove of bullocks loaded with rice; arrive at Beach House, Black Town; - 52—80

CHAP. V.

PAGE.

Dined with a merchant; Indian Princes; Hommagee-Hadjie-Panda; entertainment at his house; interesting children; dancing girls; nine wells; bungalow; mode of drawing water; Sir John Newbolt; Brodie Castle; volunteer punishment on two Bramins to recover their cash; an ornamented tomb; - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 81—88

CHAP. VI.

Sir William Jones; mythology of the Hindoos; - - - - - 89—101

CHAP. VII.

Manners and customs; marriage; funerals; adoption for want of children; dancing-women; eating; casts; dress; jewels; nose-rings; Mogul beauty; Hindoo manners; their wants few; cocoa-trees and toddy; - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 102—117

CHAP. VIII.

Madras population; Free-masonry; military asylum; Madras mint; coins; manner of keeping accounts; merchants' stores and warehouses; exports and imports; price of provisions in the Bazars; meat; poultry; fruit; rates of carriage in palanquins; coolies hire, &c.; leave Madras; - 118—125

CHAP. IX.

Mr. Brodie; passengers to China; missing ships arrive; convicts on board to Penang; ships sail from Madras roads; strange sails seen; arrive at Pulo-Penang; George Town; an auction; luminous appearance of the sea; ships fire a salute; fatal accident; trial of the gunner of the Taunton Castle; prisoner acquitted; water-fall; snakes; reptiles; met a strolling party of Chinese performing their sing-sang; dine with Mr.

PAGE.

Phillips at Suffolk House, and meet a large party; walked to Dr. M[c] Kinnon's house at Treloa, three miles from George Town; Village of Birmans near Treloa; witnessed a very curious religious ceremony; large fires and illuminations in the Birmans Village; priests of Siam; ascend the high mountain of Penang from Dr. M[c] Kinnon's; morning extremely favourable; reached the summit of the hill at 8 o'clock; came to Major Sealy's bungalow; invalid soldier breeding turkeys for sale; Mr. Halliburton's bungalow, interesting view; convalescent bungalow; prospect from thence; snakes; centipedes; scorpions; large bats; trumpeter insects; large snake; visit to Mr. Amee's mill; Hindoo nurse at Dr. M[c] Kinnon's, her vanity; funeral of two English sailors; produce of Penang; curious method of bringing buffaloes from Queda; Bandicote rats; betel leaf and areka nut; pepper plant; sugar cane; - - 126—156

CHAP. X.

Leave Penang; Straits of Malacca; rain, with thunder; storms; several water-spouts; town of Malacca; go on shore; Chinese settlers; chapel on the hill; view from thence; decayed state of the chapel; funeral procession; meet Mr. Culloden; drew a fine old gateway; enter a wood of cocoa-trees; meet a Malay savage; conducted through the wood by the Malay; came to a military station on a hill; meet some sepoys; the views from the hill very extensive and beautiful; descend the hill, and return to the town, a direct road; came by the market-place to a tavern; met several persons with birds'-nests and birds of paradise to sell; return with two India captains to the Hope; night extreme dark; sea much illuminated; trade of Malacca much decayed; exports gold-dust, tin, and rattans; beautiful wood for cabinet-makers; remain at Malacca one day; sail from Malacca in a most beautiful evening; - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 157—165

CHAP. XI.

PAGE.

Pass some beautiful small islands near the Straits of Sincapore; much lightning and rain; rough sea, and foul weather; made the island of Borneo; continue among shoals and rocks some days; carpenter's mate fell from the shrouds, and lost—a deserving young man, and much regretted; a large whale passed the ship, and numerous porpoises; caught albacores and other fish; a beautiful water-spout seen; after extreme squally weather a dead calm succeeded; near the island of Scio; fortunately a fine breeze came on; many sharks seen; skill in taking sharks; dressed and eaten by the ship's crew; fine breeze came on; caught another shark; scorpions and centipedes discovered in the ship; sailor bit by a scorpion; a poor savage and his canoe brought in the ship; appeared much alarmed; became reconciled to his new situation; had the name Fortunatus given him by the captain; became extremely useful and observant of every circumstance passing in the ship; Christmas-day 1811 come to anchor off Chunpee; this evening leave the Hope in a Chinese boat with the purser; land at Macoa after a rough passage; came to a comfortable tavern; after an excellent night's sleep awoke early in the morning by the bells of different churches and monasteries; Macoa, a handsome town; visit the market; ascend a hill, to see the church of St. Antonio; scene from the hill, and sea, rocks and buildings, grand; call at the Franciscan monastery; mass celebrating in the church; most civilly received by a monk; was shewn every part of the church, its chapel, and fine ornaments; walked in the garden of the nunnery of St. Clara; came by the fort near the church of St. Lazarus; ascend a hill to visit the Gaer fort and chapel; the view commanding Macoa roads, and near and distant mountains, shipping, &c. extremely beautiful; return to the tavern to dine; in the evening with the

PAGE.

purser to see Camoen's garden and cave, celebrated as the author of the beautiful poem of the Lusiad; visited the supercargo's house; in the garden, from the evening being clear and favourable, much enjoyed the various fine scenes around; passed by a plain elegant monument to Mrs. Metcalf's memory; attended matins at the convent of St. Clara; singing extremely fine; farewell visit to the Franciscan monastery; recollection of a deceased friend; leaving the island this evening with the purser, pilot, and two others, the boat sunk; fortunately no lives lost; relieved by a Portuguese boat, and conveyed to the China passage-boat; sailed near numerous small islands and rocks; scenes curious, and pleasing subjects to draw; curious incidents occur in this voyage; after two days sail with cross winds, reach the Hope and other ships at anchor; pass Anson's Bay; enter the Bocca Tigris; after passing the bar of sand, sailing up the Tigris, the ships come to anchor near Dane's Island; left the Hope, and came in a boat with the surgeon's mate to Dane's Island; met some Chinese; respect to the Chinese was returned by civility from them; pass some burying-grounds, and ascended a hill; scene from the hill above and below, the island, and all around, highly beautiful and extensive; made a second visit to the island; civilly received by the Chinese I met, who attended me to make a panorama drawing from the hill; presented with oranges; after taking leave of my Chinese companions came to the Hope; leave the ship, and with two gentlemen sail up the junk river, by the village of Whampoa; in this passage of twelve miles the scenes variegated, curious, and picturesque; arrive off the Factories of the East India Company; comfortably lodged and accommodated with Capt. Pendergrass and his officers in Creek Factory; an elegant and spacious building; - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 166—184

CHAP. XII.

PAGE.

The Company's Factory very elegant and spacious; the veranda commands an extensive view above and below Canton; curious boats on the Tigris; high credit of the English East India Company; visit shops in China-street; Chinese shopkeepers attentive and civil; curious mode of writing with a camel-hair pencil; calculation of accounts made with an instrument called a swan-pen or abacus; visit Tam-qua, Sun-hing, and other Chinese artists; attend some gentlemen to warehouses and manufactories of porcelain, ivory, silk-mercers, and workers in fillagree and silver; English China superior to Chinese; the lacquered and ivory articles generally admired; dine at Magee's tavern; introduced to Mr. Elphinstone, the chief at the English Factory; a very handsome boat appointed for my use; cross the river Tigris in my boat with Mr. Taunton, an officer of the Princess Amelia; visit Josse temples; saw numerous Chinese worshipping idols; made drawings of two colossal figures; re-crossed the Tigris to Creek Factory; introduced to Messrs. Barretti, eminent merchants; from the top of their house a commanding view of Canton; Messrs. Barretti gave me permission to make a panoramic drawing from their house; meet a marriage procession; no wheel carriages or horses seen; different trades class together; introduced by Mr. Bosanquet to an eminent hong-merchant of the name of Con-se-qua; handsomely received; looked over his noble house and tea-warehouses; regaled by Mr. Con-se-qua with fine tea, wine, and sweetmeats; Con-se-qua's house forms a quadrangle, with its ornamented temples, &c. a very splendid residence; began a drawing of his house; tea always brought me in elegant China basons, with a cover; in repeated visits to Con-se-qua finished drawings of his house; attended four gentlemen across the Tigris to see tea and indigo plantations; a second visit

PAGE.

to the Josse temples; visit numerous burying-grounds; re-cross the Tigris; came to an elegant dinner at the Company's Factory; introduced to the Rev. Mr. Morrison, a Protestant missionary; received a most polite invitation from the late Mr. William Parry, a supercargo, to meet the Hoppo (or principal custom-house officer); ceremony on receiving this character by Mr. Elphinstone, and other gentlemen attending; numerous Mandarins and other Chinese attend the Hoppo in their full dress; they much admire the pictures, &c. in the great room they were entertained in; Hoppo and attendants take refreshments, tea, cake, and wine; the missionary addresses the Hoppo, and his reply; a procession of the Hoppo, the supercargoes, and some India captains to Creek Factory; are shewn in a spacious room, numerous, beautiful, and curious pieces of English mechanism of jewellery, clocks, and watches, all laid out in great taste; Hoppo selects some articles of jewellery; returns to the city attended by some Mandarins and supercargoes to the gateway; observations respecting the Hoppo; visit, with the late Mr. William Parry the extensive tea-warehouses of Mr. How-qua, an eminent Hong-merchant; cross the Tigris with Mr. William Parry, Messrs. Bosanquet, Ball, Dr. Livingstone, and other gentlemen of the Company's Factory, on a visit to Mr. Pon-que-qua, a distinguished and much respected Mandarin; most handsomely received by this amiable Chinese; shewn over his very elegant and spacious house and gardens; fine banian-tree; presented with wine, tea, and sweetmeats; invited to repeat my visit to Mr. Pon-que-qua; presented Mr. Pon-que-qua with a drawing of part of his house; with the same gentlemen that attended me in my first visit met some Mandarins, Naval and India Captains, at a very elegant English and Chinese dinner at Mr. Pon-que-qua's house across the Tigris; at Pon-que-qua's dinner, the King of England and the Emperor of China's healths drank; much pleasantry at a Chinese dinner; attended Captain

PAGE.

Pendergrass and other gentlemen to see a large Chinese junk; singular ceremony on raising the main-mast of the junk; a fleet of tea-boats, from Pekin, arrive at the Company's warehouses near the Factory; quickness and strength of the Chinese in unloading their boats; the commencement of the new year; much rejoicing, and curious ceremonies observed; splendid fire-works; Mandarins pay and receive visits from the supercargoes, &c.; excursion from the Factory to the Parterre gardens, above Canton; fleet of Chinese boats very numerous and beautiful; attend Mr. Parry and other gentlemen from the Factory; Mandarins and their ladies sail in spacious and beautiful boats, with the gong music; on reaching the Parterre gardens, the Chinese ladies are handed out, and walk; fine display of Chinese plants and flowers; curious Chinese figures of characters of the country; excursion a few miles in the country across the Tigris with some gentlemen of the Factory; see indigo and tea plantations; returning to Canton, saw some young Chinese gentlemen shooting at a target; they shew much dexterity and strength with the long bow; polite to strangers; attend a splendid dinner at Mr. Mawqua's house, a hong-merchant near the Factory; meet most of the gentlemen of the Company's Factory, and India captains, at a dinner in the Chinese and English fashion; taste the soup of birds' nests and the fins of sharks; prefer an English dinner, ham, fowls, and fish, to Chinese cookery; entertained for some hours with the performance of the sing-sang, the music loud and tiresome; - - - - - - - - - - 186—212

CHAP. XIII.

Account of the customs and manners of the Chinese; manner of burying the dead; prepare their coffins in their lifetime; extensive burying-grounds; boat-houses and shops; bridges over canals in the suburbs of Canton; singular custom of exhibiting lights on boats; Chinese fire-

PAGE.

works; Anson's and Barrow's observations on the Chinese; pick-pockets dextrous; Chinese fond of gaming; chests of tea, and bales, all carried with bamboos; bamboos used for various purposes; remarks on the personal character of the Chinese and Tartars; dress of the Mandarins and the Chinese ladies: absurd custom of cramping the ladies' feet; its origin not known; Chinese ladies secluded from the society of strangers; women of the lower class in China exempt from the misery of cramped feet and close confinement; ladies of China smoke tobacco with an elegant pipe of bamboo, ornamented with a silken purse; daughters of Chinese sold to their husbands; infanticide said to be still common in China, and suicide; many of the Chinese engaging in their manners; - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 213—230

CHAP. XIV.

Arrive from Canton on board the Hope, near the Second Bar Pagoda island, below Danes island; in sailing down the Tigris pass a curious duck-boat; the old ducks well disciplined to lead the numerous flock in and out of the boat; called on Captain Dabell off Danes Island; leave the Hope near the Second Bar Pagoda; land from the ship's yawl at the watering-place; ascend the hill; from the top of the pagoda an extensive and fine view; the Hope and the other three ships in company pass the Bocca Tigris; receive some Chinese sailors on board; their dress described; after passing through the China seas, clear the Straits of Sunda; weather unsettled, much thunder, lightning, and rain; booby birds taken in the ship; near the end of April a very severe gale; much alarm for the safety of the ship; officers and sailors exert themselves much; sprang a leak; gale continued eight days; fine sail to St. Helena; account of the island of St. Helena, its produce, and scenery; ascend Ladder Hill from James Town, beautifully situated in the valley of that name; on the fleet

of Indiamen returning to England, and arriving off St. Helena, much anxiety amongst officers and the ship's crew to receive letters from England; English news-papers received, and highly acceptable at St. Helena; a most polite reception from Governor Beatson at his beautiful residence at Plantation House three miles from James Town; from Plantation House, visited High Knole, Diana's Peak, Sandy Bay, and other beautiful scenes; breakfast with the Governor the following morning at Plantation House, meet Captain Fleetwood Pellew, and a pleasant party of ladies and gentlemen; attended Captain Pellew in James Town; sailing in the Phaëton's boat from James Town saw two ravenous sharks devouring a dead body; dine with Captain Pellew and a pleasant party; survey the beautiful frigate with the first officer, who was communicative and obliging; this officer brought me in the Phaëton's boat to the Hope; signal for sailing flying; at eight o'clock, all the fleet, 13 ships, sailed under a fine breeze convoyed by the Phaëton frigate; reflections on leaving this romantic island; concise account of St. Helena, its produce, and manners of the inhabitants; the 4th of June (the King's birth-day), duly observed by all the officers and crew; caught some flying fish that fell on the ship's deck; a strange sail seen; an American ship, with an account of Mr. Perceval's murder by Bellingham; voyage from St. Helena pleasant, under a fine steady breeze; the 20th of July, English land seen; the same evening made the Lizard, and came in the Channel; anchored in the Downs; reflections on returning safe and well to my native country; the high rank of England over other nations; the scenery of England, and the various change of climate under it, preferable to most other nations to reside in; Goldsmith's beautiful description of Britain introduced; in sailing from St. Helena to England, the voyage performed in 56 days; Captain Fleetwood Pellew's politeness and attention to officers in the fleet; continued in the Hope till she anchored in the Thames near Southend in

PAGE.

Essex; landed on the coast of Kent with two officers, a few miles from Dartford; arrived well in London the same evening; after a farewell visit to the Hope, a few days after reached my native City of Hereford, with much satisfaction; acknowledgements to Captain Pendergrass and his officers for their civility and attention to me on the voyage - 231—241

JOURNAL OF A VOYAGE

FROM GRAVESEND

TO

INDIA AND CHINA, &c.

CHAP. I.

ON Thursday the 13th January 1811, I arrived in London; and, being desirous to take the whole of the voyage, I determined to go on board at Gravesend, anticipating also the contemplation of the rich subjects which the banks of the Thames, and the coast to Portsmouth, present to the artist.

After parting with my friends in London on the morning of the 22d, under a strong impression of the dangers I was about to encounter, I proceeded to Northfleet, accompanied by Lieutenant (now Captain) Bennett of the Royal Navy, and Mr. Oliver the artist. About two o'clock we went on board the Hope; and were received by the principal officers, in the absence of the Captain, James Pen-

dergrass, Esq. in the most cordial and friendly manner. After dinner, my friends Lieutenant Bennett and Mr. Oliver left the ship, on their return to London. At the proper time, I was conducted to the berth provided for me, which was neatly fitted up, and retired immediately to rest. After the fatigue of many days' preparation for the voyage, and great anxiety on leaving my friends and connexions, my mind became calm and settled, and I slept profoundly.

Jan. 23. The crowing of cocks, and all the discordant noises of a farm-yard, proceeding from the fowls, geese, ducks, and animals on board, awoke me about six o'clock, and at seven I came on deck. The morning was fine and clear; and, after breakfast, I found the energies of my mind restored, and my health "in the best state." I contemplated my voyage with infinite satisfaction, and even anticipated its dangers and accidents with more pleasure than dismay. I spent a considerable time this morning in examining the different parts of this beautiful ship; and was conducted by the chief officer on board, who kindly explained to me the uses of each part as we passed them. The tonnage, measure, and equipment, of this fine specimen of naval architecture, will appear in the sequel. Four more of the Company's ships lay near the Hope.

This day Captain Pendergrass came on board, and brought a company of ladies and gentlemen to dinner with him. At five o'clock, the company departed. After spending a pleasant evening with some of the ship's officers, I retired to my cot. I should have mentioned that this day I witnessed, for the first time, the operation of weighing the anchor. Near one hundred of the crew were employed on this occasion.

24th. This morning the Captain came on board, and the day was all bustle. All hands were employed in receiving on board trunks, packages, &c. from the Company's warehouses, taking an account of them, and stowing them. In the evening the crew were mustered, consisting of English sailors, Portuguese, Chinese, and Lascars. The ship dropped down to Gravesend, the river pilot came on board, and every thing indicated a speedy departure.

On the 25th, the hands were employed in washing the decks, slinging the hammocks, and in taking and stowing on board great numbers of bales and packages. The great guns (12 and 18 pounders) were exercised and fired.

This day the ship's husband, attended by two gentlemen, arrived on board. Several agents also attended, for the purpose of paying the crew, and settling with the crimps. These are a set of men, who profess to procure seamen for the Company's ships, and for all other vessels that stand in need of persons to navigate them. The system of crimpage cannot, perhaps, be defended upon principles of morality; but it is one of those anomalies, those necessary evils, with which human society abounds. The crimps in general, therefore, are not very solicitous respecting moral character, and are furnished by that class from which we derive informers, thief-takers, sheriffs' officers, executioners, and other odious, though necessary, appendages to civil authority. Many of the children of Israel have pitched their tents among them. To describe the whimsical scenes acted by these men and the tars for two successive days on board the Hope, and to give a faint resemblance of the dialogue and of the language used by the interlocutors, would require the genius and

humour of Smollett; while, to exhibit the countenances of the actors, the pencil of Gillray would be inadequate: Lavater himself would have been puzzled to class their physiognomies.

On the 28th, at ten o'clock at night, we anchored in the Downs. The display of light from the different lighthouses on this part of the coast, was a novelty to which my attention was much attracted. Either from the effect of distance, or probably from superior construction, the North Foreland Pharos was by far the most brilliant.

After a coasting voyage of two days more, in view of the Kent and Sussex shores, we found ourselves at anchor at Spithead. The scenery near Shellhaven, Eastcliffe, and Southend, in dropping down the river, and the views on the coast during the run to Spithead, amply repaid me for the trouble and delay occasioned by my going on board at Gravesend. Those scenes and views, however familiar to the tourist and artist, were to me new and interesting; my pencil and sketch-book were therefore often in my hands. Dover castle, and the "chalky bourn," eternized by the magic of Shakspeare's pen, and whose name it will for ever bear, demanded a memorial. Walmer castle, Folkstone, Seaford, and Dungeness, were passed at the rate of eight knots an hour. We ran by Hastings and Brighton; and a brisk gale conducted us to Spithead on the evening of the 30th.

During an interval of nearly six weeks, from the time of our anchoring at Spithead until the sailing of the fleet, my time was taken up in visiting some much-valued friends at and near Portsmouth, in seeing and examining the wonders of the first naval arsenal in the world—the Cyclopean labour of forging anchors—the forming and twisting immense cables—the stores and provisions for a thousand

ships! It is impossible to express my astonishment, and the national pride I felt, in rowing through the harbour, and observing the bulwarks of Britain lying peaceably in her bosom, ready however to carry destruction and annihilation to her enemies, wherever they presume even to question her empire over the whole world of waters!

"Each of those tremendous, though beautiful floating castles," said my guide, — "each of those first-rates, contain when at sea an active garrison of one thousand men, one hundred pieces of ordnance, with provisions and ammunition for six months; a burthen of between two and three thousand tons!" Yet is this immense machine, with her wondrous freight, guided and directed over the trackless ocean, with as much ease and precision as the smallest craft upon a river. Such are the effects of the skill and industry of man, excited by thirst of gain, the desire of protection, or ambition, and set in motion by the energies of a warlike and commercial nation.

The purser of the Hope came on board, with the last dispatches from the India-House, on the 25th of February; and by the 10th of March the passengers were all arrived. On the 12th, the signal was made by the convoy for sailing.

The Hope is one of the largest class of the Company's ships, and herself one of the largest of her class. Her charter tonnage is 1200 tons, but she carries 1480. She measures from head to stern 200 feet, and across the beam 40 feet. The live stock on board consisted of one cow, 50 South-down sheep, 71 porkers, and more than 600 geese, ducks, and fowls. The cow and sheep were conveniently lodged on deck, on the top of the spars, under a commodious awning, and the fowls in coops. The cow and sheep had an allow-

ance of two hundred weight of hay weekly, and a daily allowance of 15 gallons of fresh water. Proper persons were appointed to take care of the animals; and in a very short time they became perfectly reconciled to their unnatural situation.

The number of persons on board the Hope were as follows:

Officers and seamen - - - - -	139
Passengers - - - - - - -	12
Recruits - - - - - - -	100
Women attached to them - - - -	6
Chinese seamen - - - - - -	40
Portuguese ditto, and Lascars - - - -	87
Total	384

The aggregate of this microcosm was composed of English, Scots, Irish, Welsh, Americans, Portuguese, Spanish, French, Swiss, Germans, Chinese, and other natives of India. The fleet consisted of the following ships of the East India Company; viz. the Hope, Taunton Castle, Princess Amelia, each of 1200 tons; the Rose, 955 tons; the Carnatic, 820 tons; the Metcalfe, 819; the Union, No. 1, 600 tons; the Union, No. 2, 550 tons; and the Northampton, 545 tons; the three last were extra ships; under the convoy of the Curaçoa of 36 guns (the commodore), and the Antelope of 50 guns. About noon on Tuesday the 12th of March, the fleet was under sail, proceeding down Channel with a fine breeze; the frigates taking the lead, and the convoy following in a line. The weather was fine, and the scene grand and exhilarating. The points on shore (the Isle of

Wight) seemed to recede from us, and object after object disappeared in quick succession. On the 13th, the breeze increased, and the sea ran high all the day; the ports were shut down; and many of the passengers, particularly the ladies, were affected with the usual sickness. On approaching the Land's End, the sea no longer appeared turbid, but became blue and clear.

Having passed the Land's End on the 14th, we were completely at sea. I could not help feeling considerable emotion, and some alarm, upon quitting my native shore upon so long and dangerous a voyage; but I placed my trust and confidence in Providence, and breathed a hearty prayer for my safe return, and the happiness and prosperity of the dear friends I left behind.

I have been blamed by some of my friends, who have perused the sketch of my Journal, for being too minute in describing the mode of living on board, and the frolics and amusements of the sailors during a tedious voyage; but to those persons who have never been at sea in a large ship, a short description of the œconomy and order observed, may be interesting. On the 15th, many regulations were made in the ship. Precedence and places at table were settled for the voyage. The cuddy, which in the Hope is large and commodious, was the dining apartment. We breakfasted at eight o'clock. Our tea was excellent, with biscuits, cold meats, boiled rice, &c. Dinner, about two o'clock, was announced by beat of drum; and at this time our bill of fare consisted of all kinds of fresh meat, exquisite curries, pies, tarts, puddings, &c. prepared by a cook who knew his business. In the evening, after tea, the ladies and gentlemen in fine weather walked upon deck, while the music of drums and fifes, and violins, was alternately heard.

The promenade was continued until the firing of the evening gun at eight o'clock; at which time supper was ready.

The watch had been established for some time. An officer was stationed a-head, another a-stern, and a third on the main deck. While we were at anchor in Spithead, every half hour a bell rung, at which times the officer in the forecastle sung out, "All 's well;" an assurance which was repeated by both the other officers, in the same manner; but the singing out was discontinued when we sailed. The watch was relieved every four hours. The deck was every morning, at six o'clock, washed and swabbed by the sailors, and made clean and neat. The passengers generally took half an hour's walk before breakfast.

About this time I resolved upon a regular distribution of my time, which I conceived would be the best plan for rendering the monotonous mode of living on board the least tedious and fatiguing. I rose generally at five o'clock, and had many opportunities of enjoying the sublime spectacle of the sun rising, to be seen to the greatest perfection at sea only. When the weather permitted, I walked and conversed with the ladies and gentlemen on deck before breakfast; between breakfast and dinner time, I wrote the occurrences of the preceding day in my journal; and in the afternoon amused myself with drawing, writing, or reading. In the evening the walking was continued, sometimes to a late hour. Thus, every period of the day being appropriated to a distinct employment, I felt the time pass away very agreeably. On this day the fleet entered the Bay of Biscay, with a pleasant breeze. A dead whale floated by the Hope; it had the marks of the harpoon on its side.

Saturday, March 16. This day, and on every Saturday, after breakfast, the officers, passengers, soldiers, and the crew, are assembled on deck, while the ship undergoes a thorough purification. The gun-deck, and all the cabins and berths, are washed and cleansed; the sailors' and soldiers' cloaths are inspected and examined, and an account is taken of them. Every possible care is exerted to preserve health, and to prevent infection.

Sunday, 17. On every recurrence of the Sunday (weather permitting) the ship's company were expected to be dressed in the neatest manner, and to be perfectly clean. The main-deck was converted into a commodious chapel. On each side of the main-mast, seats were placed for the sailors and soldiers; a table stood in the centre; the officers, passengers, and cadets, had appropriate places; and Bibles and Prayer-books were distributed. An awning was thrown over the deck, and the sides were hung round with the ship's colours. A bell tolled in the forecastle for a few minutes; silence was ordered; and the Service was read by the captain (his purser, or first officer, assisting) in a manner equally serious and impressive; while the utmost decorum was observed by every person on board. This decency and seriousness of conduct in so motley an assemblage of persons, who are not in general supposed to be impressed with sentiments of religion, were to me as pleasing as they were unexpected. The due observance of religious duties has here, as everywhere else, the best effects. It produces seriousness and reflection in the mind, a reverence and awe of the Deity (even among those who in this ship were neither Christians nor Mahomedans, but idolaters), and respect and obedience to lawful authority.

Immediately after the Morning Service, the crew is mustered and called over; and they pass in a regular manner before the captain and his officers, with due respect. They are on this day, as I before observed, expected to be clean, and neatly dressed; any inattention on their part to this point is punished by withdrawing their morning allowance of grog; they are also publicly reprimanded. The Chinese are mustered in a separate body; they dress in the costume of their country. Their chief, or boatswain, is distinguished by a deep purple-coloured kind of robe, trimmed with a profusion of buttons: they shave every part of the head, except the crown; the hair on that part is permitted to grow long, and is platted, and is either suffered to hang down the back, or is wound round the head in a graceful manner. The cast of countenance bestowed by nature on this singular, though numerous, race of men, indicates that turn for observation, and watchful sagacity, which has always been attributed to them. The Lascars are, I believe, Mahomedans. Their dress is a loose, white kind of frock, tied round the neck and waist with coloured handkerchiefs; their heads are adorned with a turban. Their chief wears a coloured cap, which, with a pair of shoes, distinguishes him. Some of these people are handsome and well made; and their teeth are in general exquisitely white. The Chinese are the most intelligent, and make the best sailors of these two classes.

At 12 o'clock, the soul-cheering grog is distributed; and in a short time afterwards the dinner is served to the different messes. The evening is devoted to mirth and frolic. Gymnastic feats are exhibited, such as leaping, tumbling, balancing, &c. There were many sailors on board, who excelled in footing our national dance

called the hornpipe; some chaunted Dibdin's inimitable sea ditties; while others amused their hearers with "tales of wonder," in which that formidable phantom called Davy Jones had no small share. The Lascars took a part in these gambols, and exhibited several tricks and dextrous deceptions peculiar to their country. The Chinese regarded every thing with an observant eye, and sometimes amused themselves with a thoughtful game, not unlike chess. The Portuguese seemed to be the most inactive on these occasions.

Nothing remarkable occurred until Wednesday, the 20th of March. Between nine and ten this morning, the fleet being off the Coast of Portugal, in North latitude 41, indications of an approaching storm were evident. All was activity and bustle in making preparations for meeting this formidable enemy. The sails were close reefed, and every possible precaution was taken. The sky darkened, the wind rose, and the sea became agitated. About ten minutes past eleven, the gale increased to a hurricane; the sea ran mountains high; the ship pitched and laboured exceedingly; the timbers cracked, and seemed ready to separate; the waves broke over the decks in continual succession. Near twelve o'clock, a tremendous crash was heard; I expected immediate destruction. Alarm guns were fired by several of the ships, and answered by the frigates. The storm continued with unabated fury all night. Nothing could exceed the prudence, coolness, and self-possession, of the captain and the other experienced officers. The activity and exertions of the seamen during this dreadful night were incredible. The quickness and celerity of one particular English seaman were almost supernatural; he was on deck, aloft, on the yards, and below, almost at the same instant. He seemed to

possess the faculty of ubiquity. On the gun-decks the scene was different. The women belonging to the soldiers, and a great number of the young recruits, were completely overwhelmed with terror and despair. It was in vain that those who possessed more fortitude endeavoured to comfort them. I hastened from the contemplation of this picture upon deck, where a scene of awful grandeur presented itself: the waves of the enraged Ocean, white with foam, madly chasing each other over the interminable expanse; sometimes breaking over the ships, and threatening to bury them in the gulf below; the ships pitching and rolling in all directions under bare poles, at the mercy of the sea and winds, in the midst of the wide desolation. The night was passed in the greatest consternation among the passengers; sleep was banished; and the morning brought no abatement of the storm. About noon, being upon deck, a sea struck me unawares; and I should have been inevitably carried overboard, had not a sailor caught me in his arms, and most providentially saved me. I was severely bruised, and received a wound in my leg, which was however of no consequence. About 9 in the evening, the gale abated. We congratulated each other upon our escape from a danger which seemed so imminent; and had time to reflect upon the power and goodness of an almighty superintending Providence. During the gale, a poor Lascar breathed his last, far from his friends and from his native land.

The danger being over, like true sailors, we forgot the storm, ate a hearty supper, and slept soundly. In the morning of the 22d, the Northampton, and the Union No…, were missing. I greatly feared that they were lost; but I was assured, by our captain and officers,

that there was no doubt of their safety. Upon inquiring among some of the oldest and most experienced seamen, whether we were to expect many more such storms as we had just weathered, during the voyage; I was told that this was nothing to what we were to meet in doubling the Cape, and the Chinese seas; this was only "a mere squall" — "a cap-full of wind!" — I made no more inquiries.

Some fine fish were caught this morning, which made a delicious addition to our bill of fare. The ladies were sufficiently recovered to attend at dinner, and to walk on deck in the evening. The sea was become tranquil; but we sailed all this day at the rate of seven knots; and, to supply the numerical absence occasioned by the death of the poor Lascar, one of the soldiers wives presented her husband with a son. The poor woman was in labour during the greatest part of the storm.

On Sunday, the 24th of March, at one P. M. an unexpected squall came on; and, as it was not foreseen, it caused some confusion and alarm. It was soon over; the evening was passed as usual; and the sailors, soldiers, and all the crew, were cheerful and happy. Their festivity was much enlivened by the capture of a large shark, which was soon converted into chowder, a highly-relished sea-dish. About this time, a great number of dolphins and sharks were seen playing about the ship. On the 27th, we were surprized by a hail-storm, which did considerable damage to the sails and rigging.

While we were at dinner on the 28th, the officer on deck hurried into the cuddy, to give information that a water-spout had appeared at a short distance. I hastened on deck, to view this beautiful phenomenon. It appeared like an immense pillar, reaching from the sea

to the clouds; the force of its suction caused a protuberance, or swell, at its base, which rose to a considerable height. Its shape was something like a speaking trumpet; the smaller end immerged in the sea; and the broader part, elegantly spread, seemed lost in a large black cloud. The water ascended in a spiral direction; but I was informed then, and saw myself afterwards, that it does not always exhibit this beautiful appearance. As danger is apprehended from the too near approach of these phænomena, the guns were prepared to fire, which, by causing a concussion in the atmosphere, burst and dispel the water-spouts. But we soon lost sight of that I have just noticed.

On Sunday the 31st, the weather was fine, the air soft and mild, and the sky clear. About six in the morning, we came in sight of the small Island of Porto Santo, lying to the Northward of Madeira. The two small islands called the Desertas, and Madeira, soon afterwards appeared. We all lamented that we were not permitted to anchor near this charming island; for we only backed our sails, and lay to, for the purpose of waiting for the missing ships.

CHAP. II.

THE island of Madeira is, no doubt, of volcanic origin; of this its present appearance affords sufficient evidence. The subterranean fires are not yet extinct in its neighbourhood; for, while the Hope was on her voyage, his Majesty's ship Sabrina witnessed the rising of a new islet out of the sea, some few leagues from Madeira, to which the captain gave the ship's name; but the materials thrown up were not sufficient in quantity and solidity to be permanent. It has been since dissolved, and swallowed by the waves.

Madeira was first discovered by Gonzales Zarco, a Portuguese, in 1419; its length is something more than 37 English miles, and the general breadth about 10. Funchall is the capital. The population amounts to about 80,000. The air is soft and clear, and the climate so healthy, that a great number of invalids from England resort to the Island. But the article for which Madeira is so eminently distinguished is its wine, which is so well known, and so highly valued.

On the 1st of April we lay in the little bay of Funchall. The town of Funchall has a striking and a very beautiful appearance from the bay. When I first saw it, its white buildings, picturesque church and castle, were brilliantly gilded by the rising sun. The shipping lying-to in the bay gave a variety, as well as an additional beauty, to

the picture. In the evening, two boats came off with a very seasonable supply of vegetables and fruit. We had pine-apples, bananas, plantains, walnuts, &c. Captain M. of the Engineers, and his lady, residing at Madeira, to whom I had brought letters from England, sent me, by two Portuguese gentlemen, a kind invitation to visit them at their house; a politeness which I was very reluctantly obliged to decline. I had here an opportunity of sending letters to my friends; and, while we lay in the bay, made several sketches of the beautiful scenes which presented themselves, and attempted a panoramic view of the island, including Porto Santo and the Desertas.

The thermometer stood at 62°. Some gentle showers fell on the 2d of April. On the 6th, we saw the Canary Isles, at the distance of about 20 leagues. About the 10th, we had arrived in a warm latitude, and the heat was considerable. An awning was now thrown over the deck, to guard us from the rays of the sun.

Sunday, April 14. This being Easter-day, the Church Service was performed on deck with great solemnity, while we ran at the rate of eight knots. The heat was much increased, and became oppressive; the thermometer was at 86. A Portuguese sailor died this morning; and, to preserve the numerical balance, a child was born. A great many flying fish and dolphins were now seen; and as we approached the Line, the heat became so considerable, that a change of dress was adopted. I observed with much surprize and curiosity the phenomenon, mentioned by voyagers, of the sea water at night becoming luminous. This appearance is accounted for by naturalists, by supposing that it is produced by marine insects. We could not discern, however, any of those insects in the water, which

we carefully examined. On the 20th, we were greatly relieved by a long and heavy shower of rain. A considerable quantity of water was collected for the ship's use from this beneficent shower. It diffused cheerfulness and comfort, not only to the human beings on board, but also to the cow, the sheep, hogs, and fowls, and particularly to the geese and ducks. The next day we had much thunder and lightning. I continued on deck with the officer of the watch all night. The thunder was awful, and the lightning more vivid than any I had ever before witnessed: fears were entertained for the safety of the ship; and indeed the sails were damaged slightly, but no material mischief was sustained.

Sunday, 28 April. Immediately after prayers this day, the sound of several conches, or sea shells, was heard; and soon afterwards, a fellow, dressed in a grotesque manner, presented himself to the captain, and informed him that no less a deity than the God of the Ocean would hail the Hope the next day, and come on board to inspect her condition, and particularly to see that she was well provided with grog and tobacco. The captain gave this ambassador a polite reception, doubled his allowance of grog, according to custom immemorial, and returned a dispatch to old Neptune, expressing his gratitude for the intended visit. Instead of the usual gambols this evening, the time was spent in making preparations for the ceremonies which were to take place the next day, on crossing the Line.

29 April. This was, in truth, a busy day. At 10 A. M. a man was punished for theft and insolence. At 11, the poor Portuguese seaman was committed to the deep, with "solemn rites and dirges due." Soon after twelve, the Tritons sounded their sea-shell trum-

pets, to announce the arrival of the son of Saturn. On the drawing up of a curtain, which had been thrown athwart the forecastle, the watery god appeared in his triumphal car, drawn by eight sea-horses, personated by four English sailors and four Lascars, attended by Tritons, Nereids, and other marine deities; and by his side was seated the beautiful Amphitrite. Capel Butt acted as charioteer on this grand occasion: this was a fellow of infinite mirth, and distinguished for his gaiety, humour, and activity:

> " He could sing, he could dance, he could play on the fiddle,
> " And drink with an air his allowance of grog."

I had many occasions, in the course of the voyage, to observe the eccentricities, as well as the general good conduct, of this man. On the procession moving forward, the musicians struck up the national air of "Rule Britannia." Capel Butt sang the song; and the chorus was well supported by at least two hundred voices. When the car had advanced to the main deck, the captain and his officers received the sea-god with due respect; who, being pleased with the reverence paid to him, gave a general invitation to all those bold adventurers who had never before crossed the centre of his dominions, to visit him in his coral palace; at the same time hinting to all concerned, that it was the etiquette of his court, that all those who were honoured by his invitation must submit to the operation of shaving, to be performed by the officer who had the honour of attending his majesty as his own barber. The procession now moved on around the mainmast, from starboard to larboard, until they arrived at the gangway, where they made a halt. Here a large tub was placed, filled with salt water, with a board across the top for a seat; the visitor takes off his coat

and waistcoat, marches along a file of Neptune's attendants, and places himself, by the direction of his conductors, upon the board. The barber immediately advances, brandishing a razor somewhat smaller than the scythe of a mower, and proceeds to perform his duty. The lather is composed of grease, tar, and other delicate materials, which is laid on the unfortunate novice's phiz with a painter's brush: many practical jokes are performed with this instrument, to the great delight of every one but the sufferer. When the shaving is nearly completed, the board is dextrously slipped from under the novice, and he is consequently soused over head and ears in the contents of the tub. He is then led to the main deck, where he undergoes a purification, by having twenty or thirty buckets of water poured on his head, until he is completely drenched; but, as it is with salt water, the doctor pronounces there is no danger from colds. After every male on board, who had not before crossed the Line, had been visited with this infliction, a scene of boisterous mirth and frolic took place, which made it necessary for the quietly disposed among the passengers to retire to their cabins. Each passenger, upon this occasion, treated the crew with grog to the value of two dollars. So much drinking produced a little irregularity, but no accident ensued. I was induced to insert a description of this ceremony, ridiculous as it is, because I had not seen it mentioned in any former publication, except Johnson's "Oriental Voyager," and Messrs. Daniell's superb work, in which a plate is introduced; but in each it is noticed with a difference, in some particulars, to what we witnessed on board the Hope.

We had a ceremony of a different kind performed on Sunday the 5th of May, and of a much more pleasing nature. This was the

christening of the two children who had lately been born on board. Three women and as many men stood sponsors for Henry and Mary, the young strangers, who behaved on the occasion in a very orderly manner. The captain kindly performed the office of chaplain, for which condescension the parents expressed the greatest gratitude.

The next day Henry Martin, a very promising young soldier, fell from the shrouds into the sea. The greatest exertions were made to save him; the life-buoy (two casks connected together by a pole passing from the one to the other) was instantly heaved overboard, and placed very near the unfortunate Henry; but he could not avail himself of the offered assistance, having, it was supposed, received a blow on the head in his descent. A boat was lowered with persons on board to pick up the body; but it was too late; it could not be found. A sensation of great regret was felt by all the comrades and acquaintance of this young man.

By the 8th of May we had proceeded so far to the Southward, as to find a material alteration in the temperature of the atmosphere; warmer cloathing became necessary. We sailed at the rate of eight knots all this day. The sailmakers and riggers were now busily employed in preparing for the gales generally experienced on approaching the Cape of Good Hope. On the 12th, we saw many of the birds which the sailors call Mother Cary's chicken, and which, they are convinced, are the certain prognosticators of storms and mischief. We had now near thirty on the sick list; and another Portuguese seaman died this evening.

At this time the Commodore, Captain Towers, of the Curaçoa, was about to separate from us, to proceed to the Cape of Good Hope.

Before he left the fleet, he gave a grand ball on board his frigate to the ladies and gentlemen of his convoy, but more particularly to those on board the Metcalf. The sea was calm, and favourable for communication; sky-rockets were thrown in the evening from the Curaçoa; and the entertainment was conducted much to the satisfaction of the visitors. We on board the Hope were sufficiently near to hear the bands of music very distinctly.

On the 18th, large whales were seen rolling about near the ship. One that appeared to be about 74 feet in length was almost alongside us, and spouted water to a great height. The albatross birds also appeared: they are of a large size; the wings extended measured ten or twelve feet from tip to tip.

Thursday, 23 May. For the last four or five days, indications of an approaching gale were apparent. Porpoises and whales continued to appear; and the albatrosses and other Cape birds were numerous, flying about the ships with great clamour. The sea became agitated; the swell, very considerable, frequently breaking over the quarter-deck. The ship pitched and rolled so much, that it was with great difficulty that we could keep any of the dishes on the table during dinner. This day the sea ran high, and the ship laboured extremely; all hands were ordered on deck, and every preparation made for the expected storm. The wind blew hard all this day and night; and we sailed at the rate of nine knots. The appearance of the Ocean was truly awful and grand. The gale continued on the 24th; and, while it was almost at its height of violence, a boatswain's mate of the name of King fell from the rigging into the sea, and, as no assistance could possibly be afforded him, he was given up

as lost; but he, with admirable presence of mind and resolution, seized a rope which hung from the ship's side, and by its aid was safe on deck in an instant. On the 25th, the gale was somewhat abated, and the weather cleared up; but the sea continued in such a state of turbulence and agitation, that our dinner was very uncomfortable: some of our best dishes were thrown off the table; and we should ourselves have been overset, had we not kept fast hold. The weather continued boisterous until the 2d of June. On the 3d, the sea was tranquil, and some rain fell.

Tuesday, 4 June. This morning every ship in the fleet fired a royal salute in honour of his Majesty's birth-day; and every sailor and soldier received an additional allowance of grog. Our dinner was excellent; the glass circulated freely, many toasts, as I was informed, being absolutely necessary to be honoured on this occasion. The next morning, however, I found certain symptoms, which hinted to me that I had honoured too many. Yesterday, the Princess Amelia parted from the fleet. We continued sailing for several days at the rate of eight knots. On the 11th, at noon, we saw land near False Cape; and soon afterwards had a distant view of the Cape of Good Hope, and its singular mountain. The Curaçoa this day left the convoy, and bore away for the Cape. By her we had an opportunity of sending letters to England.

The deaths on-board to this time were as follows:

Portuguese and Lascars - - -	10
Soldiers - - - - - -	2
Sailor - - - - - -	1
Drowned, one soldier - - - -	1.

A poor Lascar was committed to the deep on the 22d. The ceremonies observed by his countrymen on this occasion were as follows: The corpse, soon after the spirit had departed, was washed with much care, and laid upon a clean sheet. Some cotton-wool was then put into the ears, eyes, and nostrils of the deceased, and also into each hand. The body was then laid upon a platform, and lowered about half-way down the ship's side, where it remained while some prayers were uttered; which being ended, it was sewed up in a clean sheet, and sunk in the sea, amidst the lamentations of the survivors.

On the 27th, we entered the Mosambique Channel, with a fine steady breeze. We were not near enough to see any part of the large Island of Madagascar, which has hitherto so miraculously escaped European colonization. We had now again arrived in the warm latitudes, being 15° South. On the 29th, the thermometer stood at 85.

Monday, 1 July. We this day were off the small island of Mayotta (of which I made two drawings), which seemed a most beautiful spot, and to rival in luxuriant scenery the island of Joanna, as described by Sir William Jones. We continued sailing with a fine breeze for three weeks, and on the 22d came in sight of Ceylon. A melancholy accident happened on the 17th to James Field, the servant of Mr. Hudson, first officer of the Hope: he fell from the main-top upon deck, had both his thighs broken, and was otherwise much bruised. Every assistance in the power of the medical gentlemen on board was afforded him; but he languished from seven until twelve at night, and then expired. He was a sober, modest, and useful young man, respected by his master and all who knew him, and died regretted. To me he had been uniformly civil and attentive,

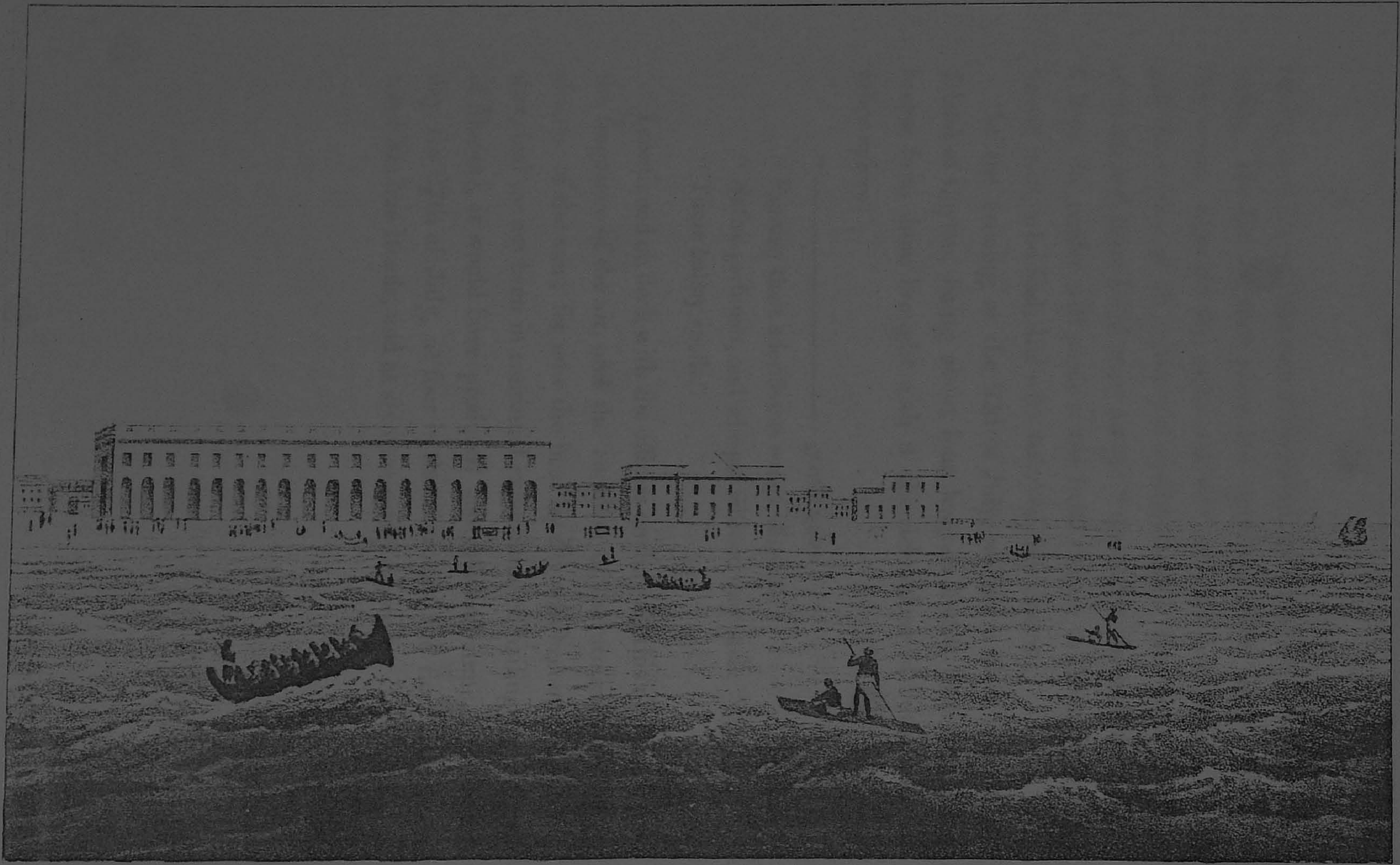
taking upon himself the care of my cabin, which he kept in the neatest order. His funeral took place the next day, when he was given to the ocean, amongst the sighs and sobs of some particular friends, and the sorrow of all. Many a weather-beaten face bore the signs of grief, and tears filled many an eye "unused to the melting mood." I hope the reader will pardon this little tribute to the memory of a young man, who had, and who deserved, my esteem.

In the evening of the 23d of July, we had a clear view of the Island of Ceylon, being about four leagues distant from it. A soft breeze from shore brought with it the rich odour of cinnamon and other spices:

" ——————————— gentle gales
" Fanning their odoriferous wings, dispense
" Native perfumes, and whisper whence they stole
" Those balmy spoils."

I continued on deck with the officers on duty all this night, to enjoy the fragrance of the air, and the coolness of the atmosphere, in the absence of the sun; for now the heat by day was become so intense, that, had we not been in continual expectation of hailing the Pagodas of Madras, it would have produced lassitude and ennui. On Saturday, the 27th of July, at four in the afternoon, the fleet actually entered Madras Roads, and at six were safely moored.

A 25



New Custom House, from the Hope in Madras Roads.

CHAP. III.

THE appearance of Madras from the roads is new and surprizing to the eyes of an Englishman. The sky clear and cloudless; the sea of a deep green; the beach covered with a crowd of strange figures, in singular dresses, their complexions exhibiting every shade of colour to which the human race is subject—the pagodas, the temples, the fort, palaces, and public buildings, constructed, to all appearance, of Parian marble, all astonish the mind, and bring to one's recollection the fables of the Arabian Nights, and the Tales of the Genii. Delighted with this most enchanting view, I took up the pencil, and sketched the scene from the village of St. Thomé, and the palace of the Nabob of Arcot, including the Governor's palace, the banqueting-house, the fort, church, the pettah, or Black Town, to the custom-house, inclusively, extending in a line from South-west to North-east between nine and ten miles. The back-ground is filled up with gentlemen's country seats, here called "garden-houses," which are elegant edifices, with flat roofs, and colonnades, or virandas, supported by tasteful pillars. The whole of the masonry has the appearance of marble, on account of its being covered over with the Madras chunam, which forms a plaster,

or stucco, of the most shining whiteness. The view terminates with St. Thomas's Mount, and mountains seen over the Black Town.

Soon after the ships had anchored, a new and surprizing scene commenced. Boats, or craft, in form and mode of navigating very different from any I had ever before seen, covered the roadstead. The larger are called Massula boats, and are employed by the government to attend all ships lying in the roads, as it would be very dangerous for ships' boats to attempt to land at this place, on account of the surf. The Massula boats brought persons called Dubashes on board. They were dressed in white muslin robes, and long trowsers; on their feet they wore red slippers, and their heads were covered with large turbans. These men are of the Bannian cast, and came to offer their services to the strangers on board, as interpreters, factors, to provide them with servants, palanquins, purchase necessaries, exchange money, and transact all domestic affairs. While they were on board they conversed with the officers with great earnestness, soliciting, as I suppose, their recommendation to the passengers. One was introduced to me, by one of my friends, and strongly recommended for his honesty, diligence, and expertness in dealing. His name was Nullappy. He was a genteel-looking, slender, middle-aged man; his features regular and handsome, though black; his eyes quick, and intelligent; his ears ornamented with large gold ear-rings. He wore a long muslin dress, and a large white turban. On his forehead was marked in three colours, the *cast* to which he belonged. Such was Nullappy. On his introduction he bent his body very low, and touched the deck with his forehead, and the back of his hand, three times. I engaged him during

my residence at Madras, and always found him gentle, patient, attentive, punctual, and strictly honest. An inferior description of persons came also on board, called Coolies. These are Hindoos of the fourth or labouring class, and came to offer their services as porters, to take care of the luggage of private persons, and to carry it to its destination.

The other species of craft which came alongside the Hope was a kind of raft, called a Catamaran; and managed by one, sometimes two men, or boys. The catamarans attend the Massula boats, for the purpose of saving the lives of the passengers, in case of accident by the broaching-to, or the swamping of the latter vessel, which not unfrequently happens. For services of this nature the catamaran men get medals, of which they seem justly proud. A correct view of the Massula boats is given in the Plate. These boats are flat-bottomed, and built high; the planks are sewed together with the fibres of the outward shell of the cocoa-nut. They are manned by ten or twelve men each, who sit upon their haunches on poles placed across the boat, and use oars made of bamboo. They are in a perfect state of nature, with the exception of a piece of cotton cloth, often of rather a scanty pattern, tied round the waist. Mrs. Graham, in her lively "Journal of a Residence in India," observes, that this is "a degree of nakedness which does not shock one, owing to the dark colour of the skin, which, as it is unusual to European eyes, has the effect of dress." On their commencing to ply their oars, they strike up a kind of song, or chaunt, which, as they recede from the ship in a still evening, has a pleasing, though melancholy effect.

The catamaran is of very simple construction. It is composed of three pieces of timber, fastened together by ropes made of the outward husk of the cocoa-nut, the middle piece being the largest, and rather lower in the water than the other two; the whole in length about ten or twelve feet. The men squat down on their heels, with short paddles of bamboo. They keep close to the Massula boats, regardless of the surf, which continually drenches them, and sometimes oversets their raft; but they immediately re-mount it, having strings fastened to the timbers at one end, and to their wrists at the other.

On Monday the 29th of July, I accompanied some of the officers and cadets on shore in a Massula boat, under a burning sun. We did not land at the usual place, but to the Westward of the fort, near the palace of the governor. I took the opportunity, however, to deliver a letter to a gentleman in the Company's service, whose office was in Fort St. George. This gentleman was Capt. Bisse, a native of Hereford, assistant to the quartermaster-general (whose office is within Fort. St. George), who gave me the most friendly and polite reception. I hope he will pardon the liberty I have taken with his name, and accept my warmest thanks for the friendship and attention I received from him and his family during my continuance at Madras. His house was the rendezvous of persons of rank and taste; by his means I was introduced to families of the greatest respectability; and, if my stay at this Presidency was rendered pleasing by the attentions I received, and instructive by the information I obtained, I owe much to Captain Bisse, his amiable family, and friends.

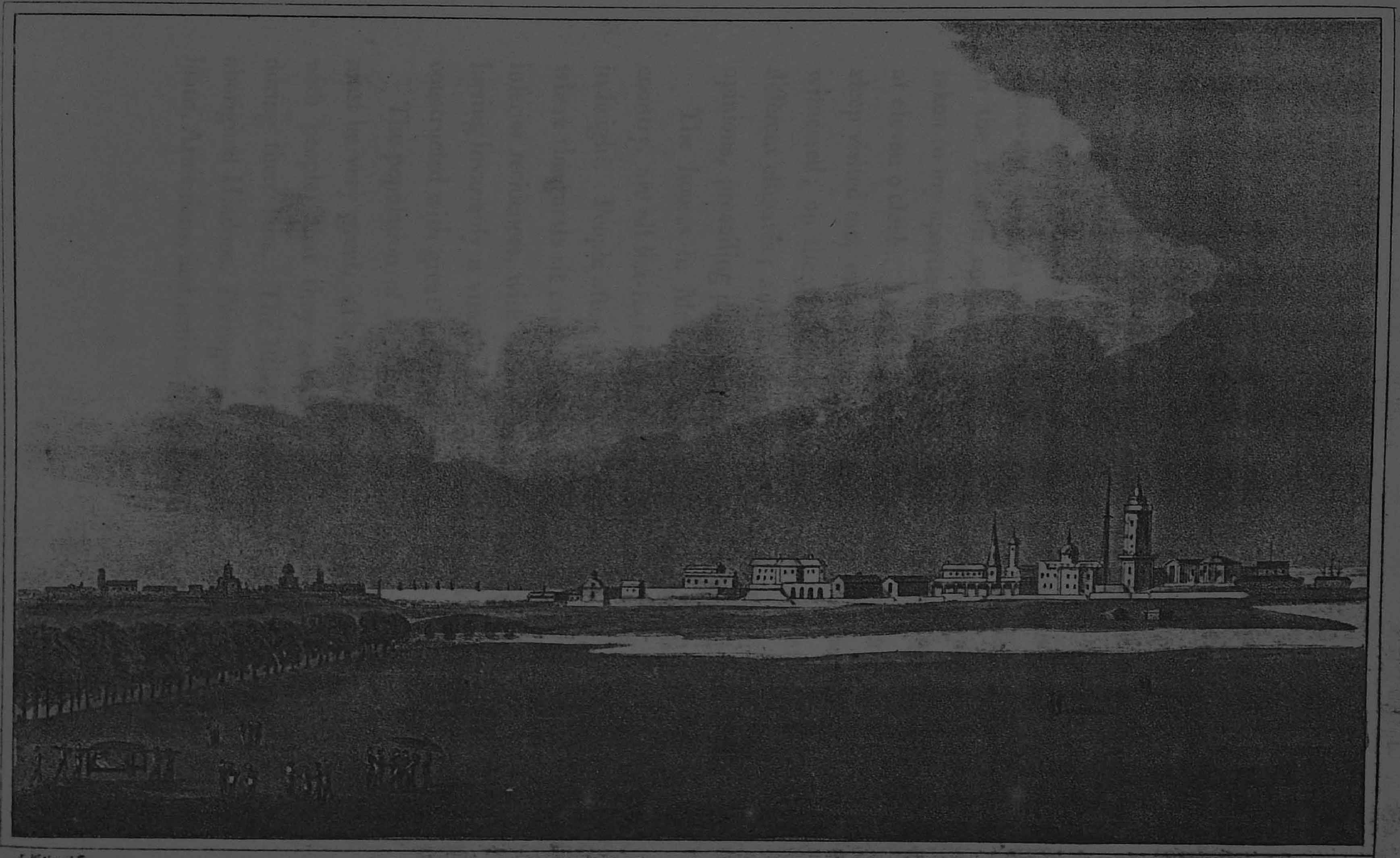
After a fatiguing walk to the beach, I returned on board the Hope to dinner; having volunteered twice through the dangers of the surf. The next day my trunks and baggage were stowed in a Massula boat; and, with several officers of the ship, I went on shore. All the passengers were now arrived at the end of their voyage; and it was with considerable regret I parted from persons with whom I had lived for five months in as comfortable a manner as circumstances would permit, and with whom I had shared the perils of a long voyage.

The heat was now become intense, and the thermometer stood at near 100. I envied the luxury enjoyed by the catamaran men, of being washed by the sea every four or five minutes. We pushed through the surf with some difficulty, and landed on the beach, among an immense crowd of the natives, who were extremely troublesome with their solicitations for employment. After my trunks had gone through the usual examination at the Custom-house, they were safely stowed in an apartment which Captain Pendergast allotted me in his house on the Black Town beach. Here I rested; for the hurry and confusion on and after our disembarkation made a little quiet and retirement very grateful to me.

MADRAS.

As our continuance at Madras would be but for a short time, I was desirous to see as much of it, and of the neighbouring large villages, as possible. Notwithstanding my predilection for pedes-

trian exercise, and which my late disuse of it made still more desireable, I was under the necessity, partly on account of the extreme heat, but more in compliance with etiquette and the custom of the place, to hire a palanquin and bearers to carry me in my visits. My dubash soon procured this convenience; and the first use I made of it was to call on my friend Captain Bisse, at his office in the Fort. I found it at first rather disagreeable to be borne by men in this vehicle; but use soon reconciled me to it. From the Fort, where I found the Captain waiting for me, we proceeded in his carriage to his country-house in the village of St. Thomé (or Thomai), by a delightful road, shaded from the sun by large trees. This house was built by Colonel Capper, the geographer; and, as it affords a fair specimen of such buildings in this country, though it is much superior to what are generally called garden-houses, a short description may not be disagreeable to the reader. The style of architecture is peculiar to the country and climate. The entrance is ornamented by an elegant portico, supported by pillars, from which a magnificent viranda is continued round the building. This is the feature which externally distinguishes the Eastern mode of constructing residences. All the pillars which bear the roof of this colonnade, as well as those supporting the portico, are covered with the chunam, which gives them the appearance of polished marble. In the interior the floors are covered with rattan mats. The windows are not glazed, but are furnished with a kind of curtain formed of the sweet-scented koosa grass, and drawn up on rollers: during the hot winds these are let down, and continually watered, which operation keeps the rooms cool, and the air, passing through the koosa mat, diffuses an agree-



J. Wathen del.t London, Pub.d by Black, Parry & Co. and Nichols & Co. 1814. J. Clark direx.t

Fort S.t George, with part of the Black Town, and Madrass Roads.

able odour. In the dining and sitting apartments there are also machines fixed at the top, called *punka's*, which are large fans, kept in continual motion overhead, producing an effect very agreeable and refreshing. Every church, court of justice, and all places of public resort, are furnished with the punka. Dinner was served at seven o'clock in a splendid saloon, lighted up by numerous lamps burning cocoa-nut oil; and we were attended by many servants, all dressed in the Eastern costume. After a very agreeable evening, I was taken to my apartments in the Black Town, in Mr. Bisse's carriage, at eleven o'clock. I could not help ruminating a long time, before sleep visited me, on the strange scenes I had in so short a time witnessed; on the different appearance of the human character in different climates; and on the diversity of manners, customs, and opinions, prevailing among the descendants of Adam.

The houses in Madras, as well as the garden-houses in the country, are all flat-roofed, and very seldom of more than one story in height. People often give their entertainments on those roofs, where the guests sit covered with an awning. The Bungalows are inferior residences, with a thatched roof of cocoa or palm-tree leaves, having invariably a viranda; and these dwellings are very frequently constructed with great taste and elegance.

The population of Madras, including the neighbouring villages, must be very great. Those villages are, at all times, so crowded with people, that they resemble the country towns in England during their fairs. The Black Town at Madras is inhabited by the aboriginal Hindoos, Portuguese, English, Chinese, Persians, Arabians, Armenians, and natives of almost all the other Eastern nations.

The morning after my visit to Mr. Bisse I sallied out at five o'clock, and directed my course to the village of St. Thomé. I proceeded from the Black Town, along the esplanade, passed by one of the bazars, or market-places, and in about half an hour's walk along a most delightful road, reached the Governor's palace. In the lawn the grooms were exercising several strings of beautiful Arabian horses. Here I had an opportunity of taking a sketch of the Banqueting-house, erected by Lord Powis when he was Governor of this Presidency. It is a handsome building, of the Ionic order; and is said to be an exact copy of the Temple of Pæstum near Naples. From this place the road leads by the Nabob of Arcot's palace and gardens. This retreat is embosomed in trees, and almost concealed from the traveller's gaze. When I approached the entrance into the Nabob's grounds, several noble elephants were brought out for exercise, objects equally new and interesting to an European. These creatures appeared in high condition, and were attentively obedient to every word, and even motion, of their conductors; some of them were twelve feet in height. I had been informed that the Nabob frequently let out his elephants for hire, to swell the pomp and grandeur of marriage processions in the neighbourhood—and this I afterwards witnessed.—After a very pleasant walk of several miles, I returned to the Black Town before breakfast. The remainder of the day was spent in making observations on the scene before me,—displaying the hurry and bustle incidental to a large city, and acted by persons who, in the eyes of a spectator accustomed only to the crowds of Cheapside or of Fleet-street, would have appeared to be in masquerade. Tall men, with

black faces, immense turbans, large ear-rings, white muslin robes, and red slippers, moving along with a singular gait, mingled with others in the different costumes of almost all the nations in the world, formed a picture so whimsical and surprizing, that it required some effort in the mind to believe it a reality. While I sat under a viranda, gazing at this varying spectacle, and musing on the different destinies of nations and of men; I was recalled from my reverie by my friend Mr. H. the chief officer of the Hope, who asked me to come and "take tiffin" with him. On requiring an explanation of this term, new to me, I was answered, that, as the formal dinner-hour was, among people of consideration in India, very late, it was become an universal custom to take a refreshment about one or two o'clock; and this refreshment is called tiffin. It is in fact the real dinner; consisting of fish, curries, meat, fruit, porter, wines, &c. We took our repast at the hotel, a large and handsome building in the Black Town, well frequented by the gentlemen in the Company's service. Here we were annoyed by fellows who carried about toys and trinkets for sale. The most curious articles they produce are made of petrified tamarind wood. This wood is found in immense quantities in the village of Treevickery, near Pondicherry, where it seems many hundred tamarind trees are seen on and in the ground, and in the bed of a river, completely petrified. The specimens we saw were very beautiful, and capable of the highest polish.

On the 3d of August I joined a party in an excursion to St. Thomas's Mount, about seven miles from Madras. This little journey was performed in a vehicle called a bandy, or hackery. These are

of several sizes; some are drawn by one horse, or two bullocks; some by two horses; and are ornamented according to the taste and ability of the proprietors. In general, however, they are calculated to carry but one person. The road to the Mount is one of the most beautiful and pleasant that can be imagined. It is smooth and level, covered with fine red sand, and completely shaded by cocoa, banian, and other trees. About half way, a monument has been erected to the memory of the late Marquis Cornwallis, which does not seem to me to be worthy of the subject it professes to commemorate. The site is not well chosen, and the execution is in a bad taste. It is, however, the object of the daily visit, or rather the boundary of the daily ride, of all the gay and idle people of Madras. The road was crowded with carriages of all descriptions: the bandies, however, were by far the most numerous. Black Merchants, Armenians, Persians, on little horses, ornamented with small bells, and covered with rich housings, or body cloaths, riding with their knees up to the saddle-bows, on account of their short stirrups, exhibited a specimen of horsemanship truly absurd and ridiculous. To add to the pomp of the riders, both in carriages and on horseback, persons in gay dresses are employed to run before them, in the characters of running footmen. When they successively arrived at Lord Cornwallis's monument, or cenotaph, as it is most usually, though I think not very properly, called, they paraded around it until they had seen every body, or thought it time to return. When we left the monument, and proceeded towards the Mount, the crowd was much diminished; and, at the distance of about a mile further, we came to a handsome bridge, where we saw a great number of black people

employed in washing linen, which they afterwards carried on asses to Madras. In a village situated at the foot of St. Thomas's Mount we noticed many schools, all full of boys, who are taught to read and write by the simple and expeditious mode which has been lately introduced in England by Dr. Bell, and, it is said, improved by Joseph Lancaster. But the origin of this mode of teaching is of very remote antiquity in India. Lieutenant Connell, with whom we breakfasted at his bungalow, very politely conducted us to the top of the Mount, after we had visited the barracks. Near the summit is a neat Catholic chapel, in the care and under the ministry of a jolly Portuguese Padre, or Priest, who, notwithstanding severe exercises of watching and fasting, exhibited a fine rosy countenance and a most capacious rotundity of person, so that I could not help suspecting that the holy father sometimes indemnified himself for all his mortifications by a liberal enjoyment of the good things of this world. He shewed us his little chapel, its pictures and its ornaments, with great kindness, civility, and good humour. A small fort stands near the chapel, from the top of which we had some beautiful views. On the one side, over the charming plain we had traversed, we saw the town of Madras, Fort St. George (which has at this distance a grand and imposing appearance), the roads with the shipping at anchor, and the boundless Ocean. On the western side, a vast extent of country presented itself, extending to the Gauts, or mountains beyond Arcot and Vellore, and including part of the Mysore country. The sky being clear, and the climate warm and dry, free from exhalations, we could see much further than the heavy and humid atmosphere of England will permit the sight to reach. The plains

were sprinkled with villages, tanks, temples, and pagodas; but I looked in vain for that cheerful verdure and rich foliage which in this season distinguish the valleys of my native country.

We returned to Madras by two o'clock. After our tiffin, we were entertained, and indeed surprized, by the feats of some Indian jugglers, of which I may in the sequel give a short account. I had an opportunity, this evening, of witnessing a splendid ball at the Government-house, where I presume all the beauty and fashion of Madras were concentrated; and I was indeed much gratified by the appearance of a great number of my lovely countrywomen, who displayed their charms to great advantage in the mazes of the sprightly dance; and, though the day had been extremely hot, the night air, assisted by the punka and the watered koos mats, kept a crowded apartment in tolerable freshness.

After amusing myself some time in viewing and admiring this spectacle, at which I did not perceive any considerable person of colour assisting, I returned to my apartment.

The next morning I walked to the village of Trincomalee, taking sketches of such objects as I thought worth remembering on the way. This is a large and populous village, containing many temples and pagodas. After passing through it, I left the road, to visit a thicket or grove of cocoa-trees, which I perceived at a short distance. On entering the grove, I was annoyed by a smell extremely noisome and offensive: at the same time a thick smoke arose not far from me. On approaching it, I found several persons assembled around what proved to be a funeral pile. Three bodies lay on it nearly covered with leaves, were then burning, and had been in a state of

combustion all night. For the information of such of my readers as may not be acquainted with the manners and customs of the Hindoos, I will copy an account of the ceremonies used on the death of one of these people, from Mr. Craufurd's very curious and entertaining "Sketches relating to the History, Religion, Learning, and Manners of the Hindoos."

" The funeral obsequies are always performed at night, generally " within twenty-four hours after decease; and the heat of the climate " renders it necessary not to delay them. As soon as a person dies, " advice is sent to all the relations; and those who live in the neigh- " bourhood repair to the house, to condole with the family, and at- " tend the funeral. A Brahman presides over the ceremony, and " äll the kinsmen who are to assist at it shave and wash themselves. " The Brahman, having likewise performed his ablutions, blesses and " purifies the house, sprinkling it with consecrated water. The prin- " cipal relation or mourner, addressing himself to the dead, calls " out his name, and, with those present, joins the Brahman in " praying the Gods to be favourable to him. The prayer being ended, " they perform a kind of sacrifice with a fire made of the sacred " grass, *koas*, into which they throw incense, and the ashes of burnt " cow-dung. The Brahman again repeats several prayers; a barber " shaves the deceased and pares his nails; after which, the as- " sistants wash the body, rub it with the dust of sandal wood, paint " on the forehead the mark * of the *cast*, and cover it with a clean " robe. It is then placed on a palankeen adorned with flowers; " and, preceded by persons with large trumpets and *tam-tams*, or

* This will be explained hereafter.

"small drums, it is carried to the ground destined for the per-
"formance of the funeral rites, which is always at some distance
"from the towns. The relations and friends follow it; and when
"the procession arrives near to the funeral pile, the corpse is put
"down, and a sacrifice is performed to the aërial spirits, or genii of
"the place. After the body has been examined to see if there be
"any signs of life, it is placed on the pile, and one of the relations,
"having a torch given to him by a Brahman, sets fire to it, with his
"back turned towards the corpse. The others assist in lighting it;
"some are employed in burning perfumes; and all make lamen-
"tations, or repeat prayers, accompanied by the *tam-tams* and other
"instruments. A sacrifice is afterwards performed to the manes of
"the deceased, which is repeated on the same spot for several days
"successively. When the pile is burnt out, they sprinkle the ashes
"with milk and consecrated water. The bones are gathered up with
"great care, and put into an earthen vase, which is kept until an
"opportunity be found of throwing it, if possible, into the Ganges,
"or, if that be at too great a distance, into some other sacred
"river*."

There were several tombs, some neatly ornamented, others plain, near this place, which I soon left, as the scene was very unpleasant. I was this day conducted to see the tomb of a young prince, said to have been the nephew of the present Nabob of Arcot, which is situated about two miles from Madras, near the village of St. Thomé. A story is in circulation, that the deceased did not come fairly by his death: however that may be, the place of his rest (for his corpse is

* Sketches, vol. II. p. 33.

said to be deposited here) is curious and interesting. In the centre of a square platform, elevated on all sides three steps from the ground, a small tomb is erected, within which the body is laid. The whole platform is covered by a roof, supported by elegant pillars, nearly surrounded by cocoa-trees. Many of the natives were sitting on the steps; and some are always walking about this building, seemingly with a view to guard the place from intrusion. I was informed that no stranger is permitted to approach the tomb. It is formed of stone, with some neatly-carved embellishments.

On Sunday, I attended Capt. Pendergrass and another gentleman to church. We went in our palanquins into Fort St. George, passing through a handsome square, in which stands a marble statue of the late Marquis Cornwallis. On approaching the church, I was much surprized to find a great number of workmen engaged in building and slating a house in the neighbourhood, even during the time of divine service. A great many carriages and palanquins were already near the church-doors, and we found the church very full. The ladies formed a large part of the congregation. Soon after we were seated, a band of military music was heard, announcing the approach of the Governor, Sir GEORGE HILARO BARLOW, Bart. K. B. escorted by his guards, and accompanied by his aides-de-camp, the latter in full uniform. On their entry into the church, the band ceased, and a voluntary was performed on the organ, while the Governor took his seat on a chair of state under a canopy. The ladies occupied the centre of the church; on one side the Company's naval officers were ranged, and on the other the military officers, all in complete uniform. In the course of the service the 104th

Psalm was sung by about forty charity children, neatly dressed in white jackets, accompanied by the organ. And near these children I perceived, with the most sincere pleasure and satisfaction, *about twenty young Native females,* who were instructed in the Christian religion: they behaved with the greatest decorum, and seemed very attentive—their black hair neatly hanging down, and their white dresses, contrasted with that and their dark complexion, afforded a most interesting spectacle. This little incident encouraged me to look forward to the time when the system of *casts* shall be destroyed among the Hindoos—until that epocha arrives, Christianity cannot be introduced with any success, and no change can take place in the moral condition of the aboriginal natives of Hindostan.

The heat was very oppressive this day; and though the punka was kept in continual motion, and produced a current of air, yet the heat, and the crowded state of the church, rendered my situation almost intolerable.

I was much surprized that no other memorial was to be found in this church of the late Lady Gwillim, the wife of Sir Henry Gwillim, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Justice at Madras, than what was inscribed on a plain flat stone near the entrance into the church. She was a lady possessed of great acquirements, and, in her youth, much admired for her beauty. She was a native of Hereford, and died near Madras a few years since.

After the service, I was carried in my palanquin to Mr. Bisse's house, near St. Thomé. Here I found several ladies and gentlemen, with whom I took tiffin. About three o'clock the strangers departed; and Mr. Bisse conducted me, under a large umbrella, to visit the

tomb of a Mussulman situated near the road. It was an interesting subject for the pencil, highly ornamented with a drooping cypress hanging over it, and almost surrounded with trees. A small tank of water was near, for the purposes of ablution. Messrs. Daniel's elegant work contains several engravings of these very beautiful memorials of the dead, so common in India. In our ramble we came to a sequestered spot near a grove of cocoa-trees, where we found a number of the native Hindoos, men women and children, all seated in their manner on the ground, taking their simple repast of rice. They formed a circle, and the rice was served to them on clean leaves, which they conveyed to their mouths with the thumb and fingers of the *right* hand only. They all ceased eating while we looked at them, seemingly under some apprehension of being insulted; but we endeavoured immediately to remove this impression, by giving them the *salam,* which they returned with pleasure and respect. On our retiring, they resumed their attitudes, and continued their repast. Mr. Bisse informed me, that had we offered to taste their rice, or even touched it, they would all have risen, and walked away. It was six o'clock when we returned to Mr. Bisse's house, after a pleasant walk, chiefly under the shade of trees. An elegant dinner was served at seven; at ten we took tea and coffee; and at eleven I left my friend's house, after a very agreeable evening, enlivened by the conversation of Mrs. Bisse and her daughter, and the exquisite performance by the latter of some charming lessons on the piano-forte. On my way home, I met, in the village of Trincomalee, one of the processions so frequent in this country. The crowd was immense; strange figures were carried along, accompanied with

the horrid braying of their large trumpets, the noise of the tam-tams, &c. On making inquiry, I was informed that this was a ceremony performed in honour of the god Siva.

One day I entered the Supreme Court of Justice in the Fort: three Judges sat on the Bench, Sir T. A. Strange being the Chief. This scene was truly curious: the litigants were Natives, as well as most of the inferior officers of the court. Interpreters were employed in the examination of witnesses, in every case. The eagerness and anxiety depicted in the countenances of the auditors, would have induced one almost to imagine that they were all parties interested. But it is the natural inclination of these people to see right take place and oppression punished. It is this sentiment, probably, which renders the courts of justice so much crowded here. The heat was so great that it became almost insupportable; and the court broke up at two o'clock. The mosquitoes were at this time very troublesome to me.

I was very desirous of examining the streets, temples, and buildings, of the village of St. Thomé, more particularly than I had hitherto done; especially as I had been informed that many festivals were annually celebrated there, of several days' duration each, in honour of Siva. St. Thomé is also distinguished for the many schools it contains for the education of boys. The village is chiefly inhabited by Bramins, whose houses are, in general, very neat; though some of them are expensively and elegantly built and ornamented, particularly the residence of the chief Bramin near the great tank. Mr. Bisse kindly attended me in this excursion. After making some sketches, we visited the schools; and as from this

country Dr. Bell introduced the system of expeditious instruction, now so generally adopted in England, which system is said to have been improved by Mr. Joseph Lancaster, I shall take a short view of the subject from authors more competent to the description than myself.

After just noticing that *Pietro del' Valle* is the first traveller who mentioned any thing of the Madras method of tuition, I beg leave to inform the reader, that what follows is chiefly taken from Mr. Craufurd's "Sketches:"

"The usual education of boys consists in teaching them to read "and write. There are schools in all the towns and principal vil-"lages. The masters are Brahmans. The place where the boys are "taught is generally a *pandal,* or room made of the beams and leaves "of the palm-tree. The boys sit on mats on the floor. They write "on leaves, generally of the palm-tree, with a pointed iron instru-"ment, with which, properly speaking, they engrave: the leaves "are cut into long regular stripes, about an inch broad: being of a "thick substance, and smooth and hard surface, they may be kept "for almost any space of time, and the letters have the advantage "of not being liable to be effaced, or grow fainter. Their books "consist of a number of those leaves, which, by a hole pierced at "one end, are tied loosely together. Those who write hold in the "left hand the book, and in the other the steel bodkin, or instru-"ment with which they make an impression on the leaf. But they "frequently begin by making letters and figures with their fingers in "sand spread on the floor, and sometimes learn to calculate with "shells and pebbles. Mr. Ziegenbalg, a Danish missionary, who

"made so great a proficiency in the *Tamoul* or *Malabar* language, "says, that he and his colleague, Mr. Plutchau, began to learn it, "*by attending the instruction given to the children, and writing "in the sand with their fingers, after the dictation of the master; "by which means they learnt to read and write at the same time.* "When the book, or writing, is finished, they sometimes rub the "leaves with a black powder, which, filling up the incisions, ren- "ders the letters more conspicuous. In some parts of India they "sometimes write on leaves with ink, and on paper with a pen "made of a small reed."—To this mode of writing, Sir William Jones alludes, in his Ode to *Seraswaty*, the wife of *Brimha*, who, in the Hindoo mythology, is the patroness of Imagination and Invention, of Harmony and Eloquence:

> "To fix the flying sense
> "Of words, thy daughters, by the varied line,
> "(Stupendous art!) was thine;
> "Thine with *the pointed reed*,
> "To give primeval Truth
> "Th' unfading bloom of youth,
> "And paint on deathless leaves high Virtue's meed;
> "Fair Science, heav'n-born child,
> "And playful Fancy on thy bosom smil'd."

Girls are never seen at public schools; they receive their instructions at home, under the eye of their parents, which seldom consist in any thing more than the duties prescribed to them by their religion; their being taught to read and write is very rare. But we must except that class of females called Ramjannees, or dancing-girls,

who are attached to the temples. These are instructed in reading, writing, music, and languages, as well as dancing.

The boys in the several schools we visited, repeated their lessons aloud; and with great readiness copied our names, in our own character, on their leaves, which they afterwards presented to us. I did not at that time know that the Madras method of teaching had been introduced into England. After witnessing a procession, we returned to Mr. Bisse's mansion to dinner.

Mrs. Graham, in her entertaining Journal, seems to condemn the mode of living among the ladies at Madras, on account of its insipidity, monotony, and indolence. She had, undoubtedly, more opportunities and greater facility of observing and mixing with female society than myself; yet I had the honour of being introduced to many parties of mixed company: but I never witnessed that languor and insipidity of which she complains. I one day dined at the superb garden-house of General Trepaud, where I met a very elegant company of ladies and gentlemen. The weather was extremely warm; the insects very troublesome: several frogs, and one small poisonous serpent, made their way into the saloon in which we were assembled; yet the evening passed away in the most lively and agreeable manner. One lady, who possessed a most melodious voice, sang and played several airs; and two other ladies entertained the company with some beautiful lessons on the piano-forte. The intervals were filled up with the sprightly conversation of the ladies, or the more scientific remarks of the general and his friends. The lightning all this evening was so extremely vivid as to be perceived, notwithstanding the rooms were lighted up in the most brilliant

Eastern style. The punka, by its continual motion, kept the apartments comparatively comfortable. As I returned home in my palanquin, I could not help thinking what confusion the intrusion of frogs and serpents into a fashionable rout in London would have made, while here no one seemed alarmed, or even surprized, but myself.

On the 9th of August I visited the Governor's palace; and, on a proper introduction, was received by Lady Barlow in the most polite and condescending manner. I was permitted to view the principal apartments; and afterwards the interior of the celebrated banquetting-house (built by Lord Powis), which is fitted up in the highest style of magnificence. From the upper rooms I had an opportunity of sketching several views seen from thence to the best advantage, particularly the Nabob of Arcot's palace and gardens. The lower room is surrounded by a gallery, from which are suspended a great number of lamps and lustres in a very elegant taste. This noble saloon has accommodated 200 persons at dinner. While I was employed in drawing, Lady Barlow, with attention inseparable from true dignity, sent me tea, coffee, and other refreshments; and I left this place with the most grateful sense of her Ladyship's kindness and condescension.

I had hitherto met with no artist by profession at or near Madras; but the day after my visit to the palace I was introduced to Mr. *Corsellis*, a miniature portrait-painter, who resided in the village of Persewachum, a few miles from Madras. This gentleman was formerly a military officer in the Company's service; but his passion for the arts induced him to lay down the sword, and assume the pencil. I was happy to find that he had been successful beyond his

expectations. His price for miniatures was forty guineas, and he had as much employment as he desired. His collection of pictures, drawings, miniatures, &c. was very considerable; and two hours of my time were most agreeably taken up in their inspection and his conversation. I dined this day at the house of a gentleman in the village of Persewachum. The Hindoo servant of this gentleman had a daughter just married. The man requested permission of his master to introduce the bride and bridegroom to the company, a customary indulgence. This was granted; and the parties, attended by the bride's father and a female companion, or rather playfellow, for neither of the ladies appeared to be above ten years old, entered the dining-apartment with much ceremony. The bride's hair was neatly plaited up; she wore rings in her ears, and one in her nose; a gaudy necklace encircled her neck; her arms were decorated with bracelets, and her ancles were adorned with similar ornaments. Her dress was of a dark-coloured muslin; and her whole appearance was appropriate. She was presented to each of the guests, who did not fail to reward her courtesy with some rupees. Her features were pleasing, but exhibited the most artless simplicity. When she had received the offering and congratulations of all the company, she retired, with her attendant, to a corner of the room, where they both squatted down, counting, and surveying with great pleasure, the treasure which had been collected. The father had retired; but he soon returned, with garlands of odoriferous flowers, and, with humble obeisances, hung one around the neck of every person present, as an acknowledgement for the attention shewn to his daughter and her husband. — " The marriage ceremonies among these people are both

" tedious and expensive. Although the match be previously agreed " on by the parents, the father of the boy goes, with much formality, and demands the girl for his son. The answer is returned " with equal ceremony; and many preliminary forms being observed, " the day of marriage is fixed. It is celebrated at the house of the " bride. Besides the usual rooms for receiving visitors, a large area " is covered, and formed into a *pandal*, or great temporary hall, " which is lined with white linen, or chintz, and hung round and " decorated with garlands of flowers. The bride and bridegroom are " seated at one end of it, under a kind of canopy, with their faces " to the East. The bride is on the left hand of the bridegroom, " and a certain number of bramins stand on each side of them; the " relations and guests sit round the room on the floor, which is " spread with new mats, covered with carpets, and these generally " likewise covered with white linen.

" A spot for performing the sacrifice is marked out in the middle " of the room, with flowers distributed on the floor in various figures. " If those who are to be married be of the Vishnou-Bukht *, the " bramin who presides at the ceremony invokes Vishnou and Letchemy † to be propitious to them; or, if they be followers of Siva, " he calls upon Siva and Gowry ‡. The altar is then lighted, and " while the bramin reads passages from the sacred writings, he occasionally throws into the fire bits of sandal-wood, benzoin, sugar,

* These sects will be explained in a subsequent page.

† Letchemy is the consort of Vishnou, and is the goddess of abundance and prosperity.

‡ Gowry is the consort of Siva.

" and other articles. Worship is performed to Bhawaney, to Vish-
" nou, and to Siva; during which, at certain intervals pointed out
" by the bramins, the bridegroom rises from his seat, and walks
" round the place of sacrifice, attended by the bride. The principal
" bramin then calls out the father of the bride by his name, who, going
" up to his daughter, takes her by the hand, and joins it with that
" of the bridegroom; then, invoking some of the gods, he calls on
" them to witness, that he gives his daughter to be the wife of
" such a one, naming his son-in-law. The bramin hereupon gives
" the *taly* *, or gold ornament that married women wear round the
" neck, into the hand of the bridegroom, by whom it is tied round
" the neck of the bride; and she is thenceforward his married
" wife. He then swears, before the nuptial fire, that he will be
" careful of, and kind to her: and leading her up to one of those
" stones that are used for grinding spices and other ingredients for
" some of their victuals, he places her hand on it, thereby implying
" the obligation she has contracted of taking care of his household
" concerns. A plate of dry rice being brought to the bramin, he
" mixes it with saffron; and, after having prayed to the gods, he
" throws a little on the shoulders of the bridegroom and bride.
" Grand processions are made through the town. The young mar-
" ried couple sit in the same palanquin, attended by their relations

* The *taly* is a small likeness, in gold, of the idol *Lingam*, a deity similar to the *Phallus* of the Egyptians. It is always to be found in the interior and most sacred parts of the temples of Siva. Every married woman wears the *taly*, either round the neck or arm.

"and friends, some in palanquins, others on horses and elephants; "and so great is their vanity, that they frequently at such ceremo-"nies borrow or hire numbers of those animals.

"The rejoicings last several days. The evenings are spent in "displaying fireworks and illuminations, and in seeing dancers, "who accompany the dance with songs suitable to the occasion. "The whole concludes with presents to the bramins and principal "guests, and alms to the poor. The presents to the guests gene-"rally consist in *shawls*, and pieces of muslin, or other cloth."

A short time before we quitted Madras, I accompanied Capt. Pendergrass and some other gentlemen on a visit to a new-married couple in the Black Town. We were received with the greatest politeness, in a large room hung round with silk most richly ornamented. After paying our respects to the bride and bridegroom, who were seated under a handsome canopy on cushions, we took our stations, and were entertained with dances performed by the ramjannees, or dancing-girls, in all the voluptuous attitudes which these votaries of pleasure know how to practise. Some evenings previous to this visit we had seen the same ladies perform their enchantments at an entertainment which I shall have occasion to mention hereafter; and this evening they saluted us with the freedom of old acquaintances, and with as little embarrassment as we meet with from our unfortunate countrywomen under the piazzas of Covent-garden. The dancing and music being concluded, we were regaled with cake and wine, and were sprinkled with rose-water. The bride, most elegantly dressed, and superbly ornamented, was led out; and soon afterwards the bridegroom followed, bowing gracefully to all

the company, who immediately retired. There were at least one hundred persons, Indian and European, present.

During our short continuance at Madras, I saw also several marriage processions; but one in the village of Trincomalee was the most grand and imposing. The musicians preceded, sounding the great trumpet called the *tary* (compared to which the Italian trombone is a toy), the gongs, tam-tams, large conch-shells, and other instruments, including a pair of enormous kettle-drums, placed on an elephant, and beat by two Indian performers, making altogether a most dreadful din. Next after the kettle-drums followed an elephant, richly caparisoned, carrying a magnificent *hondah,* canopied and curtained with finely embroidered silk, in which the bride and bridegroom were seated opposite each other, most magnificently dressed, and glittering with diamonds and other jewels. The furniture of the elephant was of silk richly embroidered. The bride, occasionally, drew aside her curtains, and favoured the numerous spectators with a view of her features, which were very delicate and beautiful, although her complexion was not so fair as that of the more blooming daughters of the North. "*She was black, but*
"*comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem!—she was black, because*
"*the sun had looked upon her.*"—Two other elephants followed, carrying four persons each. Then came about 300 natives, uniformly dressed, in white robes and coloured turbans, each carrying on his head an ornamented vase, walking three abreast. In the centre of this party was a very rich canopy, borne on the shoulders of twelve men, over the heads of two persons who carried a box highly gilt, and finely ornamented with gold fringe, and other decorations. The

procession was closed by an irregular multitude of spectators, who seemed much delighted with the scene.

Before I left England, it had been recommended to me to visit, if possible, the large village of Conjeveram, lying near 50 miles to the Westward of Madras. There, I was told, I should see many Hindoo temples, or pagodas; particularly, two very large ones, which were much reverenced by the natives, and visited often at their festivals by persons residing at a great distance. About this time I fortunately met with Mr. Parkin, a gentleman whom I had known in England, and who had resided some time at Hereford. He now lived at the village of Persewachum, near Madras, in an elegant house, retired from all employment. On conversing with Mr. Parkin respecting the temples at Conjeveram, he kindly offered to accompany me in my intended excursion. I most gratefully accepted his offer. He had resided many years in India, is well informed, perfectly acquainted with the local customs, and the manners of the Hindoos; he is, moreover, a most pleasant companion, a man of science, and a lover of the arts. It was agreed that we should travel in palanquins, and commence our journey on Monday the 12th of August, in the afternoon, and travel all night, to enjoy the coolest hours.

CHAP. IV.

EXCURSION TO CONJEVERAM.

CONJEVERAM is situated about forty-seven miles West of Madras, on the road to Vellore, a military station. It being necessary to procure passports for travelling any considerable distance into the interior, the forenoon of Monday the 12th of August was employed in effecting this necessary preliminary. My dubash had engaged twenty-four palanquin-bearers and four attendants for Mr. Parkin and myself. He also provided us with the necessary provisions, tea-equipage, cold meats, bread, wine, sugar, &c. We purposed to set off about six in the evening, but we were not prepared to start until near nine o'clock. On entering the village of Persewachum, about four miles from Madras, we were interrupted and delayed by a procession with lighted torches, accompanied by an immense concourse of the natives. Several strangely-grotesque figures were carried on men's shoulders, amidst the noise and shouts of the multitude, and the sound of their tam-tams, or small drums. A large fire was burning in the street; and we had not cleared the village, which is nearly two miles in length, before eleven o'clock.

The night was rather dark, but the air was soft, cool, and delightful. Very little observation could be made on the face of the country until morning broke; but we perceived that we passed through many small hamlets, consisting of mud cottages, with a few trees among them. The song of the palanquin-bearers, by which they cheer each other in their labour, was soothing and pleasing during the stillness of night, and irresistibly invited the mind to contemplation.

On Tuesday the 13th, as soon as morning approached, I descended from my palanquin, and proceeded on foot until near five o'clock. The country was bare, and seemed sterile, and probably not much frequented in that direction, for there was scarcely any appearance of a road. Soon after five, however, we met a large train of bullocks loaded with sacks of cotton for Madras. A little further, we passed a spacious stone building surrounded by offices for horses and cattle. Here we saw six camels lying down under their burthens for rest or refreshment; and in the pastures near the building, a great number of buffaloes, goats, and sheep, were grazing, and the appearance of the country was more promising. When the morning was a little farther advanced, we met several persons mounted on small horses, gaily ornamented, their attendants running on foot. These were persons of some consequence, who go from Madras to the great Temple at Conjeveram on every great festival to perform their religious ceremonies. They informed us that they had left Conjeveram at one o'clock that morning; and were much pleased when they were told that we, also, were going merely for the purpose of visiting and admiring the sacred edifices. About two miles after passing these devotees, we arrived at Paramatour

Choultry. This is a large modern stone building, elegantly constructed after the European manner, with spacious stables on the opposite side of the road, and is capable of accommodating a regiment of soldiers. Near to the choultry stood a neat temple of stone, with an open viranda. The temple is ornamented with curious carved figures, hieroglyphics, and mystic inscriptions. These modern choultries are erected by the Government for the convenience and comfort of travellers, as there are no public inns upon the roads in India. Paramatour is at the distance of twenty-six miles from Madras. About half a mile further, stood a smaller choultry, at which we were recommended to halt. This was also a very elegant modern stone edifice, with a flight of steps in front. Our attendants having procured the key from a neighbouring cottager, we entered this very comfortable house at nine o'clock. We came into a large room, in the centre of which stood a circular table, with chairs, and stands for our mattresses, had we stayed all night. Our attendants, used to the business, were very expert in unpacking, laying the cloth, procuring boiling water, eggs, and milk, and preparing our breakfast, which we much enjoyed after our journey. The day becoming very warm, as noon approached, our bearers, after partaking of their repast of rice, retired to sleep. After breakfast, I ascended to the top of the choultry, from whence a fine view presented itself (including a considerable tank or lake, pagoda, and trees), which extended to the gauts or mountains. Having made a drawing of this view, I descended, and, soon after twelve o'clock, intended to proceed upon the journey. We could not, however, notwithstanding all our exertions, collect our palanquin-bearers together before three o'clock.

My friend Mr. Parkin being desirous to call upon an officer of his acquaintance, who was stationed at Wallajabad, a military post about fourteen miles from our choultry, we left the direct road to Conjeveram, and proceeded towards Wallajabad. Stopping at a small scattered village, we were regarded with much seemingly jealous attention by the inhabitants. Near this village stood a large ancient building, which must have been a farm-house, or the residence of some considerable agriculturist. Several hundreds of sheep and goats were depasturing near it, and a great number of buffaloes; some of the latter had retired, from the heat, into a large tank of water, where no parts of them, except the heads and horns, were visible. The sheep are not, as in colder climates, covered with wool, but with long thin hair. At the approach of evening, and on the air becoming cooler, I left my palanquin, and walked several miles. In this walk I had several very picturesque views of scenery, which was interesting on account of its peculiar character of tropical vegetation and produce.

At nine o'clock at night we arrived at the military station of Wallajabad, being the cantonment of the second battalion of pioneers. We found, on inquiry, that the gentleman my friend wished to see, was absent on the expedition to Batavia. Mr. Parkin applied to the officer commanding for accommodation for ourselves and our attendants for the night. The Baron Von Kertzleben, the commandant, received us in the most hospitable manner, and introduced us to his wife, a very amiable and accomplished lady. After an elegant repast, we were conducted to our apartments in the

barracks, appropriately furnished with mosquito curtains, and every convenience to render the night comfortable.

We were stirring early the next morning; and, having heard much of the expertness of the Indian barbers, I sent for one of this loquacious fraternity, who, when he arrived, did not dishonour his profession by withholding his communications, which he conveyed in broken English, but sufficiently intelligible to his auditor. The operation of shaving I had myself performed as usual; he therefore had, as I thought, only to adjust my hair, which he finished with great adroitness; but, not contented with combing and arranging the hair, he proceeded by drawing and dislocating my fingers, one after the other, producing a loud snap from each. In this village, I also witnessed the skill of the jugglers, so often mentioned in books and by travellers. This was a strolling party, who wandered about the country to obtain a livelihood by their profession. Their tricks with cups and balls were not unlike what I had seen in England, but they were done with more quickness and effect than our more clumsy Europeans can exhibit. Their command over the reptile race of serpents was next evinced: several large snakes, and among them the cobra di capello, or hooded serpent, issued out of a bag by order of the conjuror; glided to a naked infant who sat upon the table, and twining around his body, neck, and arms, seemed to threaten his mouth and eyes with their tongues, or stings, in such a manner that a person unaccustomed to such spectacles would have been most seriously alarmed. The infant did not appear to be in the least concerned at their twining around his neck and body: had he appeared in fear, or in pain, he would have exhibited a miniature

Laocoon. The resuscitation of a dead snake was next performed with wonderful adroitness; for, though the trick must be done by substituting a living for the dead snake, I watched in vain to perceive the fraud. Then a battle was presented between a snake and a mangoose, a species of rat; which was desperately fought, and not without loss of blood by either party. The last feat presented was the celebrated and so much doubted fact of a man's introducing a sword down his throat into his body. This was most certainly and unequivocally done by the juggler upon this occasion. There was no evasion, no slight of hand, but a plain undoubted performance of what he proposed to do. He first, after sitting down in the manner of the country, introduced the point of the sword, a little blunted, into his mouth; he held his head back, so as to make the passage down his throat perpendicular; he proceeded by degrees to insinuate the instrument downward into the stomach, and continued until the hilt came in contact with his mouth. He rested; we were desired to feel at the bottom of the abdomen for the point of the sword; it was evident to the touch that it reached near to the pelvis. He continued some short time in this situation; he then proceeded to draw the instrument gently, and by degrees, from its most extraordinary concealment. When it was completely withdrawn, we perceived the blunted point tinged, in a slight degree, with blood. We were informed that the power of performing this exploit was acquired by long exercise, in introducing the sword by degrees into the stomach, at each time advancing in depth until the whole could at length be received into that viscus by extending it at each effort. The length of the weapon used upon this occasion was about eighteen inches. Anatomists are not sur-

prized at the great distension or elongation which the stomach must undergo in these experiments. Many recent facts have confirmed the capability of the human stomach, not only to receive, but, in some degree, to digest extraordinary substances, without occasioning much inconvenience to the general œconomy of the body. But, in relating the fact of the introduction of the sword into the stomach, I have, since my return from India, been accused of availing myself of the licence of travellers, in relating the marvellous, and have been charged, by some illiberal persons, with advancing an untruth. I am convinced, however, that there was no deception practised in this instance, nor could it possibly have been successful had it been attempted*.

The next morning, the 15th of August, I arose early, and, with Mr. Parkin, viewed the barracks, which were commodious and comfortable. The bungalows, or houses, of the officers, were neat without ostentation. Two of these structures were very elegant; one the mess-room, and the other the residence of some officers. In the front of the mess-room was a large tank, or reservoir of water, with a most beautiful banian-tree stretching its wide branches over the building; its shade, reflected in the water, made it altogether a pleasing subject for the pencil. Two other banian-trees stood near, which, though immense in size, were far inferior to the other in grandeur and effect. I was informed, however, that this situation, at some particular seasons of the year, rendered the mess-room very unwholesome, on account of the numerous serpents, lizards, and

* Since this passage was written, some Indian jugglers have arrived in London, where this feat has been many times performed.

frogs, bred in the tank. This spot stands high, and commands a fine and extensive view of the country, studded with villages over a wide plain, each provided with a tank, for the purposes of religious ablutions as well as cleanliness. We breakfasted with the Baron and his Lady, whose attentions and politeness were cordial, free, and unembarrassing. Our breakfast consisted of tea, fish, and preserved fruit. The Baroness was an English woman, beautiful in her person, elegant in her manners, and highly accomplished. She was fond of drawing and of music. My portfolio was produced, and some sketches taken in this excursion were submitted to her view, with which she was pleased. On her part, she produced a small cabinet of natural curiosities, collected by herself, and, with some reluctance, a few very neat drawings, done by her own hand, which would not have disgraced an experienced Artist. I could do no less than present this amiable Lady with a few drawings, and an etching of a view on the river Wye, which she received with satisfaction. The Military Surgeon of the station, Dr. Newlyn, was of the party. He invited my friend and myself to visit Capt. White, a young officer in the barracks, who received us with great politeness. He was evidently labouring under a state of ill health; he was pale and languid. His situation could not fail to excite our compassion. He produced his portfolio, replete with most masterly sketches in ink and water-colours, with which I was very much delighted. In an interchange of drawings, so universal among amateurs, he presented me, among others, with a beautiful sketch of a superb mausoleum, erected by the great Emperor Aurengzebe over the remains of a favourite daughter. We returned, after this interesting visit, to the

Baron's villa, who gave us some useful information for our route to Conjeveram.

At twelve o'clock we were ready to set off. I ascended my palanquin; but Mr. Parkin was mounted on a clever horse, lent him by the Baron. The distance we had to travel was about twelve miles. After passing the barracks, and a great number of mud cottages occupied by the soldiers and their families, we entered a country that appeared but little cultivated; yet, at some distance from the road, we perceived some farm-houses, with cattle and sheep about them. The sheep, as I before observed, appear strange to an European, being long-legged, hairy, and having long ears hanging down. On the road side we saw several tombs, highly decorated, with some beautiful trees surrounding, and drooping over them. The custom of burying the dead near the highways is very ancient. The Romans had this custom, as well as many other nations. As we approached the sacred city, their tombs became more numerous, as well as more elegant. Within about four miles of Conjeveram, the road passed through a thick grove of most luxuriant tamarind-trees, affording a delightful shade from the scorching sun (the thermometer being this morning at 97 of Fahrenheit). Soon after entering this grove, we came to an open space, where stood a picturesque building close to the road, overshadowed by a majestic banian-tree. In this building, a venerable bramin taught a numerous school of fine boys. On approaching the entrance of this seminary, we were courteously invited to enter; and after being seated on mats, our guide requested the master to cause his pupils to repeat their lessons before us, which they did with great volubi-

lity, and, no doubt, with equal precision. The lads regarded us all the time with their lively black eyes, but without the least timidity, or *mauvaise honte.* They then proceeded to write on plantain-leaves. Two of them copied our names, with the greatest exactness, on two leaves, which they presented to us. The master then selected twelve of his scholars, to go through their war exercise: this they did with short sticks of about eighteen inches in length, which they handled with surprizing quickness and dexterity. A war-dance and the representation of a battle succeeded, and concluded this interesting exhibition. After presenting the master with a few rupees, we took our leave, giving and receiving the usual *salam* with great ceremony, every individual of the scholars joining the master in performing it.

After taking a drawing of the school-house, we proceeded, the road still continuing through the tamarind-grove. I chose to walk to the end of this delightful wood*. The road was covered with a soft red sand, completely shaded by those charming trees. The ground on each side was thickly planted with odoriferous shrubs and the most beautiful flowers. The air was perfumed by their odour, and the scene altogether realized the description of the groves of Shadaski, in Sir Charles Morrel's Tales of the Genii. I almost expected the appearance of some of those supernatural beings, when

* These groves are frequently met with on the roads in Hindostan, and are called *Topes* by the Natives. Some of them are of considerable extent, containing perhaps 100 acres of land. The trees are planted in rows, and are generally tamarind or mangoe-trees. These topes are most grateful to the weary traveller, affording an impervious shade, and a situation for rest and refreshment.

we perceived, at a small distance, many persons busily employed under the shade. They were of both sexes; the women and children spinning and reeling cotton; the men were weaving; their looms were of a singular construction, and fixed by stakes to the ground. The women performed their work, sitting on the grass, and used their feet and toes, as well as their hands, at their labour. They received us with artless civility and kindness. This scene, so remote from the turbulence and vices of populous cities, could not but raise emotions in our minds of the most pleasing and soothing nature. Here we witnessed, in these gentle beings, primeval simplicity of manners, laudable industry; and, surely, their mild and expressive features truly depicted the innocence of their hearts. May the Almighty continue his protection to this harmless race; and never may the savage yell of war disturb the repose of these delightful shades! The cottages inhabited by these people formed a considerable village, and were neatly constructed, and disposed in a picturesque manner. We left with regret the tamarind-grove, passing through a stone gateway, exquisitely ornamented, at its termination; but in about half a mile's distance we were consoled for its loss, and our wonder and admiration was excited, on entering a part of the road, approaching the town of Conjeveram, planted on each side with enormous banian-trees, which extended their huge arms across, and completely overshadowed the road for a considerable length of way. We were compelled to stop, gazing at and admiring the unparalleled luxuriance of these first and noblest specimens of the vegetable creation. At length we entered the town, and all our attention was attracted by an immense pagoda erected near the

entrance of the village *. The outward wall, which inclosed the pagoda, and a great number of temples, mausoleums, and oratories, was near a mile in circumference. The carvings which ornamented the masonry were rich and elaborate, representing mystic figures in grotesque attitudes, as well as fanciful decorations. We were permitted to enter the great court within the outer wall, which court was, indeed, the area in which the pagoda temples and other buildings were erected. Our attendants, the guide excepted, continued without the wall. Our admiration was extreme, when, on entering the gateway, we saw the great number of buildings, of costly materials, and of more costly workmanship, which glittered before us. One in particular claimed our admiration. It was a monumental pillar, erected by a bramin, who was at the time of our visit the chief priest of this pagoda, to the memory of his father. This pillar was made of copper, richly gilt with burnished gold; was thirty feet high, and about six in diameter at the base: it stood on a pedestal twelve feet in height, with steps to the shaft of the pillar. The expence of this most elegant memorial, erected by filial piety, amounted to 30,000 pagodas †. Not far from the golden pillar stood a large, spacious, and beautiful temple, which was the largest of all the numerous buildings within the walls. We ascended into it by a flight of twelve steps. The roof at the entrance is supported by pillars twelve feet high, each pillar being ornamented by carvings of grotesque, and some disgusting figures. The interior of the building is disposed

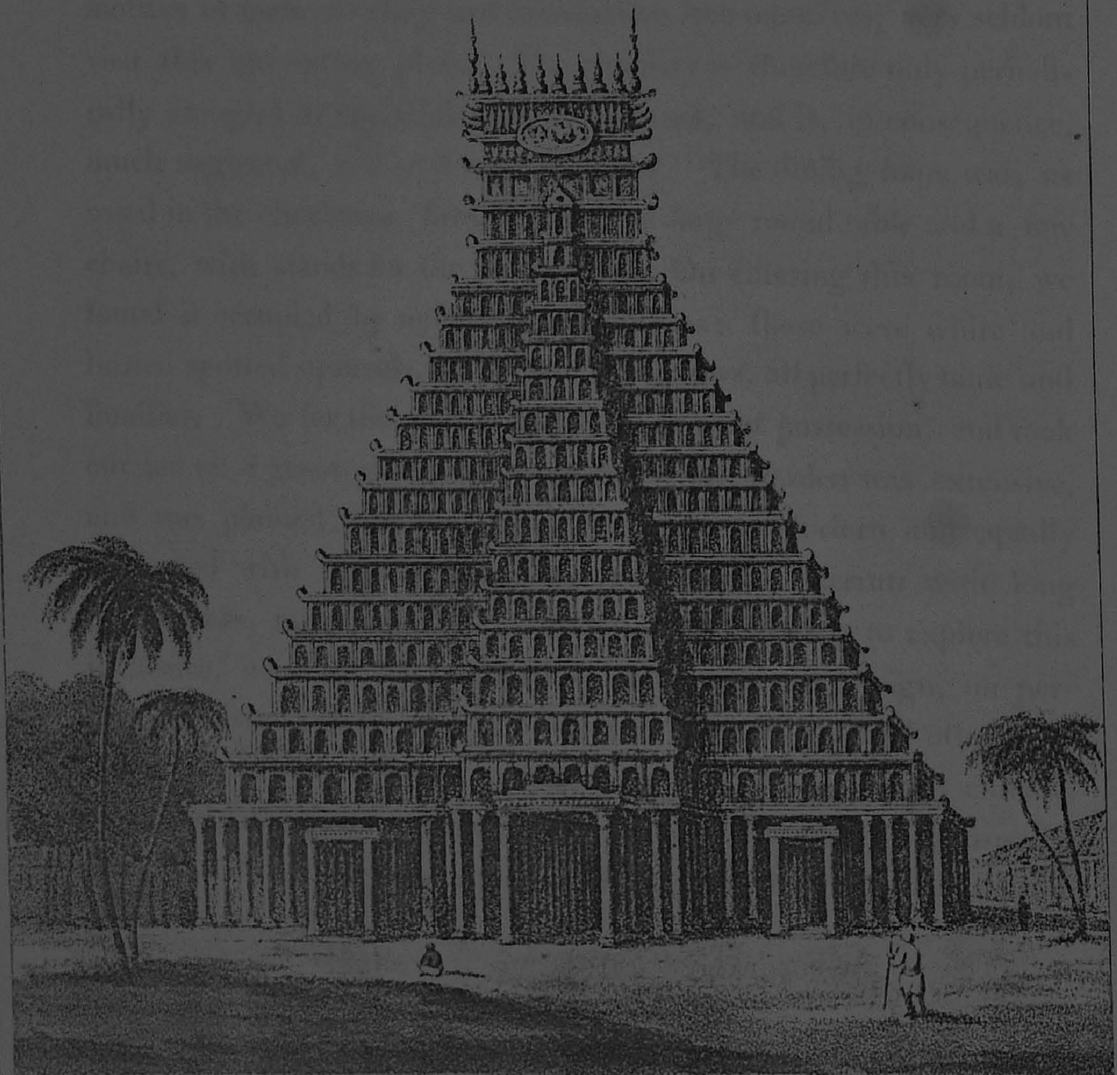
* This pagoda is called the Dewal, or temple of *Zuyambra Swammy*.

† The name of the artist who constructed and gilt this pillar, we were informed, is *Sooburny Moodilla*.

into four long ailes, or passages, extending from one end to the other. We were permitted to walk through one of the ailes, and had an opportunity of seeing the vast extent, richness, and beauty of the building. It contained one thousand pillars: each pillar, highly ornamented, supports six lamps, which are all lighted at some of the festivals celebrated in honour of Vishnou. This is the principal temple in the court for the worship of this son of Bhawanny.

These festivals are not permitted to be seen by any but the worshipers of Vishnou. After passing through the temple, we went out of the great court at another gate, where we met our palanquin-bearers and attendants. We then entered the village, or rather town, of Great Conjeveram, and proceeded through a regular street, having houses on each side, elevated about four feet above the level of the road, with fine trees planted in the front, which produced a very beautiful effect. At the door of every house are raised seats, or benches, about three feet high and two broad, shaded with a pent-house, or viranda, an appendage universal in this part of India, where the family sleep in the hot seasons. The covering of the houses is chiefly of cocoa-tree leaves, which form a neat, light, and impervious covering. The inhabitants of Conjeveram are persons consisting generally of the first or bramin cast, the greatest part of them having some connexion with the temples of their divinities; the houses are, therefore, of a superior structure to what one observes in other towns and villages. The street was about a mile long; and, at the end of it, we turned into an avenue on the left hand, which brought us to the gate of the choultry at which we were to sleep. This was, like the rest of these erections, a modern

building in the European style, excepting its viranda, and furnished by the Government as a residence for the Collector of the duties during his stay in the district. After crossing a paved court, we ascended, by several steps, to the viranda, supported by handsome stone pillars, and elevated several feet above the court. The accommodations within consisted of a dining-room and bed-chamber, which were large and commodious. Our attendants soon procured us boiling water and milk for our tea, which proved a most refreshing repast after our fatigue. It is somewhat strange that travellers, from motives of mere curiosity and information like ourselves, very seldom visit this interesting place. The choultry is therefore only periodically occupied by the Collector of the taxes, and is, in consequence, much neglected, and in a state of decay. The dining-room was, as usual in the choultries, furnished with a large round table and a few chairs, with stands for the palanquins. On entering this room, we found it occupied by numerous inhabitants: these were white and brown spotted squirrels, and a species of crows, all perfectly tame and familiar. We for the present left them in quiet possession, and took our tea on a grass-plat in the open air. The garden was extensive, and was planted with fruit-trees; but appeared forlorn and equally neglected with the building, the walks being overrun with long thick grass, most luxuriant in growth. Attempting to explore this inclosure, we were soon obliged to relinquish our design, on perceiving that at every step we disturbed large snakes and other noisome reptiles, the curse of this in other respects most happy climate. At a little distance from the garden we were attracted by the roaring of a buffalo chained to a tree. We were desired not to approach



him; but the caution was unnecessary, for his fierce and furious demeanour, and terrible roar, were sufficient to prevent our claiming any acquaintance with him. Leaving our attendants at the choultry to their rice and repose, we walked towards Little Conjeveram, a distance of about half a mile, to view the largest of all the pagodas* of this sacred town. We were informed that we might enter the edifice, and be conducted to the top. The heat being abated, and the atmosphere clear, we eagerly embraced this offer. The tower, or most elevated part of this building, consisted of fifteen stories, or stages; the floor of the lowest of these was covered with boards somewhat decayed, and was about twenty feet square, having much the appearance of the belfry of a country church in England. A ladder of fifteen rounds conducted us to the next stage, and so on, from story to story, until we reached the top, each stage or floor diminishing gradually in size to the summit. Here our labour was most amply repaid; for never had I witnessed so beautiful and so sublime a prospect. It so far surpassed every idea I had or could have formed of its grandeur and effect, that I was almost entranced in its contemplation. I forgot all the world beside, and felt as if I could have continued on this elevated spot for ever. To whichsoever point of the compass I turned, the view was equally wonderful, new, and enchanting. The eye of man, I am persuaded, never could, from any other spot in the universe, survey a scene more grand, beautiful, and interesting. I distinctly saw above forty villages, with their pagodas and temples, embosomed in trees of the most lively verdure, presenting every shade of green according to the

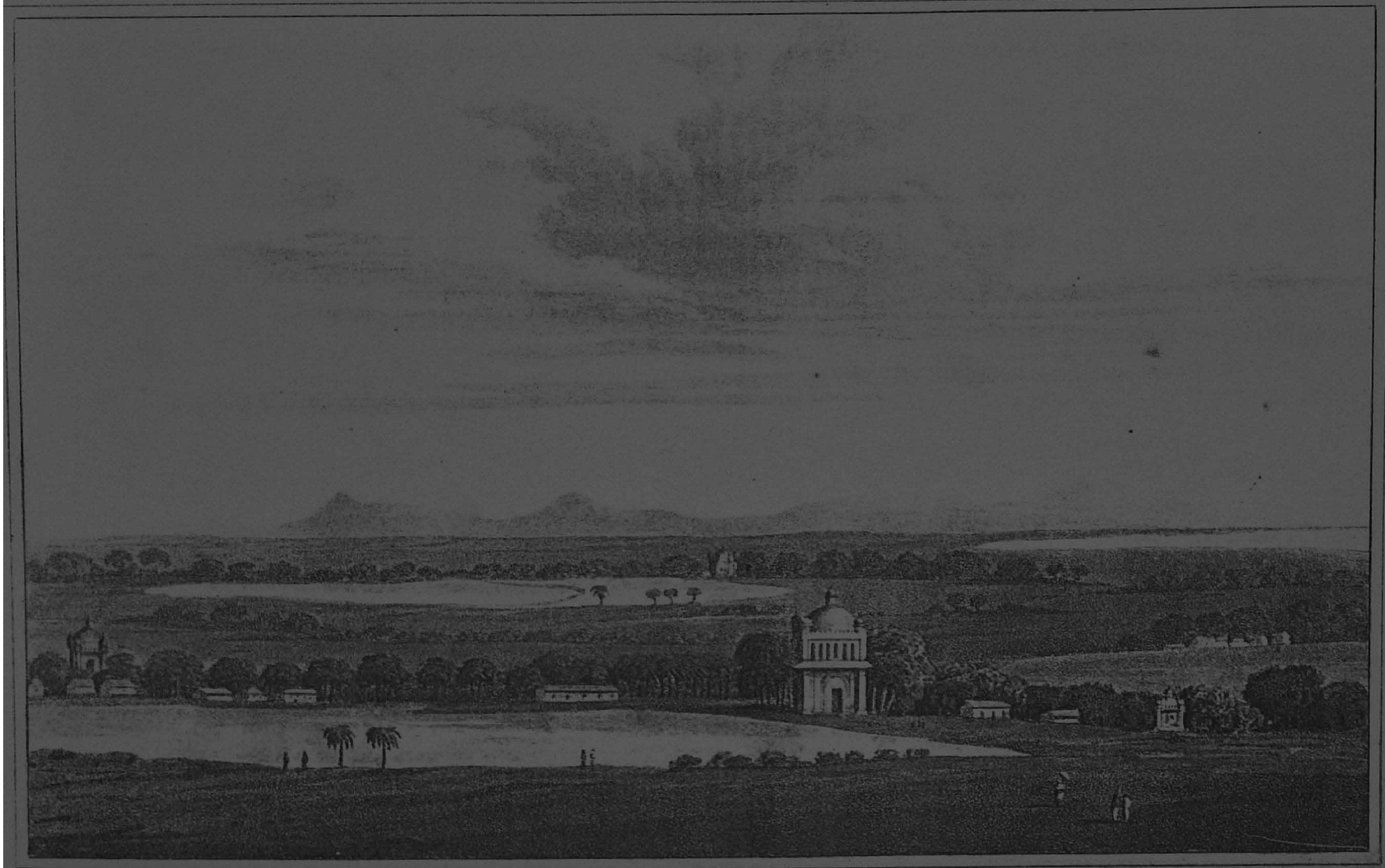
* This is the Dewul, or Temple of *Vurdaraujah.*

distance; each village having its spacious tank, glistening like a mirror. I could even discern the tombs adorned with drooping cypresses, with which each is almost surrounded, to a great distance. I could distinguish some of the villages (with which our guide was well acquainted) at the extreme distance of near forty miles. To the West and South the view was bounded by majestic gauts or mountains. To the North-east was the open country, Madras, and the sea. The gauts beyond Arcot and Vellore were lofty, and plainly perceptible. Our attendant pointed out the spot, situated about three miles from where we stood, on which Hyder Ally cut off and made prisoners a detachment of the Company's troops under the unfortunate Col. Baillie *. The recollection of the sufferings of the prisoners taken by the Mahomedan tyrant in this disastrous affair chilled the rapture of my heart for a moment, and drew a sigh of sorrow and compassion from my breast. I made four drawings of the scene before me, to which I feel that none but the celebrated Claude Lorraine could have done justice. If I have failed, however, to give the reader something like a correct idea of the face of the country as seen from the summit of the pagoda, I have no excuse but want of ability to plead. The evening was calm, the atmosphere clear and serene. The attempt is new, I think; for I have not seen any similar subject among the plates presented in the very elegant publication of the Messrs. Daniel, or any other artist.

After taking a last and farewell view of the surrounding most beautiful prospect, now changed by the approach of evening into more sober and darker tints, spread to an immense distance, and

* This was on the 10th of September, 1780.

68A



I. Watson del.

London, Pub.d by Black, Parry, & C. and Nichols & C. 1814.

I. Clark direx.

2nd View looking N. from the Pagoda near Conjeveram

J. Welsh del. London, Pub.d by Black, Parry & Co. Kingsbury & Co. 1824. I. Clark direx.

1st View from the Great Pagoda, near Conjeveram.

A 69

lying in the sweetest repose, we descended safely by the ladders, but not without some fear and much caution. We returned to our choultry, where we took a short repast, attended by the squirrels and crows. These creatures, in this country, have no fear of man, the universal enemy. The merciful Hindoos hold it a great sin to put any creature to death to whom the great Creator has given the breath of life. The squirrels caught the morsels we threw to them dextrously in their little paws; and the crows slily purloined all the little pieces within their reach. At ten o'clock we retired to rest; our palanquin-bearers and attendants, after their supper of rice, stretched their limbs on the pavement in the open viranda; and all was silence and repose in a short time. This repose, however, was not long continued; for, about twelve, we were awakened by a most dreadful bellowing and roaring, attended with clanking of chains, seemingly in the court of the choultry, and we started up, apprehensive that the wild buffalo, before mentioned, had broke loose from his confinement, and was approaching the viranda, from whence he might have easily ascended, by the great staircase, into our apartments. On coming down to our people, who had also been alarmed, we found that the animal was still fastened to the tree, and perfectly secure. We were no more disturbed, and enjoyed a good night's rest.

The next morning, being Thursday the 15th of August, we arose early; and, after breakfasting in company with our friendly squirrels and crows, walked towards the great pagoda we had visited last evening. In our way we stopped to examine two very large carriages, or moveable towers, the wheels of which were more

than sixteen feet in diameter. They are ornamented with curious carvings, and are used in processions which are made at particular times of the year in honour of Siva, or Sheeva, the symbol of *power*, and also the *avenger*. They are drawn along, having the images of the god within them, by near two hundred men, with ropes. These carriages are called *rutters;* and when they are drawn in their processions, it is not uncommon, as we were informed, and as Dr. Buchanan observes, for very superstitious devotees, and those unhappy persons who by crimes have lost their cast, to throw themselves in the way of these enormous wheels, that they may be crushed to death, and be thus offered as voluntary sacrifices to the offended deity.

Being arrived at the pagoda, I selected a good point of view, and continued drawing the objects before me for above two hours, sheltered from the burning sun by a large parasol, held over my head by my servant, and a white hat I had with me for this expedition. My friend, who had retired into the temple during this employment, joined me afterwards, and pointed out several curious objects he had seen. Within and about this pagoda are a great number of monkeys, some of a large size; they roam about in a fearless manner, conscious of the protection they enjoy. To annoy or hurt them, is considered a high offence; to kill one, is equal to sacrilege, and is severely punished. Several of these animals stood near, and regarded me attentively, the whole time I was engaged in drawing; and, when I had closed my sketch-book, three of them came down into the street, and went together into a small cottage situated near the pagoda. My curiosity induced me to follow them; and, looking in at the cottage-door, I perceived the

three creatures enjoying their dinner of rice, which an old woman had provided for them, and placed in a wooden dish on the floor. Leaving these mimics of man to their repast, I returned to the pagoda. On approaching another small temple we were not permitted to enter. We peeped through the door, and plainly perceived a frightful representation of Vishnou, with a lamp burning before it, and bramins performing some of their rites. This small temple was a kind of *sanctum sanctorum*, as we were informed that none but the priests were at any time permitted to enter it. Returning to our choultry through the village, I was much surprized and pleased to find an elegant building (but in a ruinous state) dedicated to the worship of the TRUE GOD, in the midst of this strong-hold of idolatry. It was an Armenian CHRISTIAN CHURCH, of which I stopped to take a sketch.

Our attendants had provided a roasted fowl, and some vegetables, for our dinner; to which we sat down, surrounded by the squirrels and crows; and, had we not been very watchful, but little of the provision would have fallen to our share. Even while I turned to reach some salt, an impudent crow seized and carried away the wing of a fowl, to which I had been just helped by Mr. Parkin, and I had nearly caught a little squirrel in the act of purloining my bread. After dinner we ordered our palanquins, to carry us again to the great pagoda. On passing through the village an universal silence and stillness prevailed; occasioned by most of the inhabitants enjoying their afternoon nap, like the siesta of the Spaniards, at their doors, under the shade of their penthouses. We perceived them at every door in profound repose, unconscious of

danger. This pleasing tranquillity and confidence was a grateful proof to our feelings, that the natives felt the enjoyment of protection and safety under the government of the English East India Company. After arriving in the court of the great temple we had first visited, I proceeded to make drawings of it from two different points. When I had completed my sketches, I ascended the steps in front of the temple, where I was soon surrounded by several of the bramins. I produced my sketches to them, and, by signs, endeavoured to inform them what I intended further to do. They seemed very much pleased at the honour we paid to their religious institutions. One of them left us; but soon returned, with garlands of most beautiful and fragrant flowers, with which they decorated Mr. Parkin and me in the politest manner. This, we were afterwards informed, was a very high compliment. We returned it by the usual salam, performed as respectfully as possible, accompanied by a cordial shake of the hand. These venerable fathers conducted us to the outward gate, where we parted. Here we met our palanquins, our baggage having been packed up, and brought from the choultry, with all our attendants, and Mr. Parkin's horse. We bid adieu to Conjeveram and its temples, and proceeded through the avenue of banian-trees, and the grove of tamarinds, on our route to Wallajabad. We had not quite passed through the delightful grove of tamarind-trees, before we perceived at some distance before us a noble elephant, with some people on his back, resting under the shade. Near him a man was mounted into a tree, and cutting some green boughs for the elephant's food. I descended from my palanquin, to have a nearer view of this mighty stranger — the " half-

"reasoning elephant." The men who were with him seemed disposed to gratify my curiosity, and the two who were mounted prepared to alight. On speaking to the animal he brought them down gently, by means of his trunk. At the command of his keeper he knelt, and afterwards lay down, to take three persons on his back. I threw a silver rupee, which I was about to present to the keeper of this noble beast, on the ground—the elephant perceived the coin, and, without any command which I could hear, picked it up with his trunk, and put it in his master's hand. The man, through our guide, desired me to leave a corner of my handkerchief out of my pocket: this was no sooner done, than his "little "proboscis" was employed to draw it out of my pocket, and convey it to his master. Quitting this wonderful creature, and the tamarind-grove, we proceeded on the road to Wallajabad, where we arrived at nine o'clock in the evening, without meeting with any other delay than what was occasioned by our taking some cocoa-nut milk, kindly offered us by some natives, near the entrance of the grove of tamarinds; and my taking a sketch of an ornamented tomb, situated by the road side, under the shade of a majestic banian-tree.

Baron Von Kutzleben and his lady received us, and our numerous retinue, in the most hospitable manner. We continued at the Baron's mansion until about two o'clock the next day, when, after receiving a very pleasing token of remembrance from the Baroness, in return for some drawings I took the liberty of presenting to her, we set off on the road to Chingleput, a large fortress belonging to the Company, at the distance of about fourteen miles from

Wallajabad, in the direct road to Madras. Mr. Parkin continued to ride the Baron's horse; and at the distance of about seven miles from Wallajabad, rode on, and left me and the palanquin-bearers behind. At a short distance from Baron Kutzleben's, we had seen, near a populous village, an immensely large image, or idol, which must have equalled in size at least the golden one "which Nebuchadnezzar had set "up." I was under no great apprehension from the circumstance of my companion's leaving me among my Hindoo attendants, though not altogether without some idea of unpleasant consequences, as I knew we had a river to pass, which had at some seasons proved dangerous. Yet these poor fellows gave me no reason to complain of their want of care and attention, which I endeavoured to keep alive, by seasonable presents of a few extra rupees. They were not at all displeased at the frequent pauses in our progress, occasioned by my stopping to draw different objects; but took those opportunities to rest their limbs, by squatting on their hams, in their usual posture. Within about four miles of the fort of Chingleput, a large building, of a temple-like structure, was pointed out to me, as the former occasional residence of a Rajah, who had been deposed for espousing the cause of Tippoo, or for some refractory conduct. About a mile further, a fine view of the Fort presented itself, the distance being filled up by some lofty mountains. While I stopped to take a sketch of this scene, as well as on many other similar occasions, several of the natives came around me, curious to know what I was about. Their curiosity was not bold and intrusive, but civil and gentle. We soon afterwards arrived at the river I expected to cross. I was a little alarmed at its appearance, conceiving

that it was scarcely fordable; but my servant proposed that one of the bearers should wade over, to try the depth, before we should attempt the passage with the palanquin. This was immediately done, and the water in the deepest part nearly reached his shoulders. He went over, and returned. The poles were taken from the palanquin, and the vehicle placed on the shoulders of six bearers. Apprehensions of sinister accidents crowded into my mind as we entered the stream — a false step — a sudden giddiness seizing the bearers — a deep channel—a strong current—either of these circumstances would have overthrown my palanquin, and verified the predictions of some of my friends, who confidently assured me I should never return to England. The bearers were sure-footed, and no accident happened. I was, however, very glad to see the poles restored to their proper places for supporting my vehicle, by no means admiring the exaltation experienced in crossing the river.

We soon arrived at the skirts of the town of Chingleput. There were vestiges observable of its having been formerly a place of great consideration, while in possession of the Mahomedan conquerors of India. It is now much reduced; but the fort is still in a respectable state of defence, and its rampart and fosse are above two miles in circumference. In this fort Mr. Coleman, a Herefordshire gentleman, who is Chief Judge of the Zillah Court, resides in very handsome apartments, which are a part of the ancient castle. Mr. Parkin, being acquainted with Mr. Coleman, was waiting for me at his residence; but that gentleman was then at Madras upon business. We were, notwithstanding, received and entertained in the most hospitable manner by Miss Owen, Mrs. Coleman's sister. We had

not only comfortable, but elegant accommodations for the night; and our attendants were taken into good quarters. Mr. Coleman lived in great style, and retained many native servants, well dressed in the costume of the East, who evinced by their appearance that they were satisfied with their situation.

The next morning, being Saturday the 17th of August, I arose early, and from the terrace had some extensive and beautiful views. Meeting Mr. Parkin soon afterward, we were conducted to the top of the round-tower, or citadel, whence the views were more extensive, and in some points more interesting.

In this part of the fortress a state prisoner was confined. We saw him take his exercise on the terrace, attended, indeed, by some guards, but exhibiting no marks of despondency, or even sorrow. He is a Rajah, or Native Prince of the Country, and was formerly in alliance with the English East India Company; but he broke his engagements, and was deposed. He is attended by a great number of his own servants; and is indulged in every possible manner, excepting only his personal liberty. Was this the Rajah whose occasional residence I had yesterday passed?

The fosse or ditch surrounding the outward walls of the fortress is wide and deep, increases to a spacious lake, and is constantly filled with water, containing several species of fish, and even, as we were informed, alligators. I took a short sail on this piece of water, for the purpose of delineating some external views of the fort; and returned to Mr. Coleman's, to meet Mr. Parkin, and bid adieu to our kind hostess Miss Owen. About two o'clock we quitted Chingleput, where Mr. Parkin left the Baron Kutzleben's horse; and

proceeded in our palanquins on the road to Smith's choultry, about twelve miles from the fort. On leaving Chingleput, we sent our palanquins a mile round, while we sailed in Mr. Coleman's boat across the lake to meet them.

Soon after leaving Chingleput, the country became open and uninteresting. Not an object occurred worthy the pencil for several miles, except one small temple, and a tomb erected near a few scattered cottages. At length I ceased casting about inquiring glances for the picturesque, and sunk into a kind of melancholy musing, my mind recurring to scenes familiar and dear to me in my native country, from which I was now many thousand miles distant, transported as it were by magic. I traced in imagination the well-known spots where my childhood frolicked; the haunts of my youth; the earliest subjects of my inexperienced pencil; the venerable Cathedral *, where so many of my dearest friends exercise their sacred functions; the ancient Bridge; the Castle-green, where in former days I had so often joined the gay promenade; and, though last mentioned, not least thought of, thy delightful margin, dear native WYE! where POMONA pours her treasures;

> "Whence flow delicious wines, which well may vie
> "With Massic, Stettin, and renown'd Falern."

O stream beloved! may I wander once more on thy verdant and peaceful banks, and leave for ever the majestic Indus and the sacred Ganges, within whose channels the alligator lurks, and on whose borders the tiger roams! I know not how long I continued rumi-

* Hereford.

nating on subjects so intimately entwined with one's existence, as early friends and the haunts of youth—but, on being roused from my reverie, and looking back for my friend Mr. Parkin, he was not within ken. Concluding, however, that he would soon come up to us, we waited occasionally, and proceeded at a slower rate; but my friend did not appear. I felt considerable anxiety, fearful that some accident had happened to him or his men. Night was fast approaching. About nine o'clock I reached Smith's choultry. This building was erected by the late General Smith, formerly well known in the sporting world; who in the latter years of Lord North's administration was a political opponent of that minister, and a distinguished orator in the House of Commons. This choultry is situated half way between Madras and the military station of Wallajabad, and is therefore much frequented by the Company's military servants. It is kept in very neat order, and was furnished with every necessary accommodation. Although it stands not far from a village, yet it is nearly surrounded by a thick jungle, which is said to be the abode of tigers and other ferocious animals. At the time of my arrival, there was no person at the choultry: my bearers were glad to rest. My mind was harassed with apprehensions of some misfortune having happened to Mr. Parkin. I sat down on the flight of steps leading to the entrance of the house, in anxious expectation of his arrival; and continued in this state of painful uncertainty for two hours, continually disturbed with the mournful, though appalling, cries of the jackalls, as they were prowling in the woods near us. At eleven o'clock a bandy, drawn by two horses, arrived, with a gentleman and two ladies travelling from

Madras. The travellers partook, with myself, of some refreshment procured from the village; and just as we had sat down, Mr. Parkin made his appearance, to my unspeakable relief. He was extremely fatigued, having been deserted by nine of his bearers, which obliged him to walk upwards of seven miles. He acknowledged that some harsh words, on his part, had given offence to the bearers, which they resented, by leaving him unattended by a sufficient number to carry him. By this little circumstance I discovered that these "gentle beings" can resent, and punish an insult. At twelve o'clock our new acquaintances proceeded on their route. My bearers went to the village, and procured a small bullock-bandy for Mr. Parkin, to be ready by five in the morning, at the choultry.

On Sunday morning, the 19th of August, we set off at five o'clock, on the road to St. Thomas's Mount. The country, as we proceeded, became more populous. The scenery was diversified into gentle hills and plains; the former generally surmounted either with pagodas or temples. On the road to St. Thomas's Mount, which lies twelve miles from Smith's choultry on the way to Madras, we met with above a thousand bullocks, loaded with rice, for the interior of the country. These animals had taken cotton to Madras.

As we approached the Mount, elegant garden-houses, or country residences, became numerous. About ten o'clock we arrived at the barracks, and were entertained by Lieut. Connell, in the most hospitable manner, at his bungalow under St. Thomas's Mount. I here had the pleasure of meeting a young cadet, who had been my companion in the Hope. He was now an officer in the Engineers; and from

his excellent talents and acquired knowledge will probably become a distinguished officer. The road from the Mount to Madras is very beautiful, as I have already observed, and the daily lounge of the fashionably idle at the latter place. On our way we called at the garden-house of Mr. Ratter, an eminent merchant. He has a plantation of cocoa-trees, which he lets out to several tenants, in lots of about ten trees to each, who extract the sap, which is called *toddy*, from the stem of the trees. The toddy, having gone through the process of distillation, produces the spiritous liquor called arrack, which is an object of considerable commercial importance.

At nine o'clock at night we arrived at Mr. Parkin's bungalow at Persewachum; and at eleven I found myself safe, and in perfect health, at Capt. Pendergrass's house, Black Town beach, Madras.

CHAP. V.

A FEW days after my return from Conjeveram and Chingleput, some officers of the Hope took me to dine with Mr. Griffiths, a very opulent merchant, the only surviving partner of the house of Hope and Company. The melancholy fate of Mr. Hope, his lady, and four children, had caused a great sensation of grief at Madras. He had embarked, in 1810, himself and family, and a very considerable part of his fortune, on board the Lady Jane Dundas, bound for England; but a dreadful gale overtook her off the Mauritius, where she foundered, and all on board perished. Mr. Griffiths entertained us in the most hospitable style; but I should not have noticed this visit, had not our host been honoured with the company of two distinguished Indian Chiefs for about an hour in the evening.

Eight elegant palanquins brought them, and their attendants, at nine o'clock, to Mr. Griffiths's garden-house, preceded and followed by a numerous retinue with lighted flambeaux. Our kind entertainer introduced me to these illustrious strangers, stating to them that I had come from England to their country, solely for the purpose of visiting some of the superb temples, and the interesting remains of antiquity which are to be met with in Hindostan. These guests were said to be an uncle and his nephew. The elder spoke a little

English; and I regretted much that I had not had the happiness to see him before my excursion to Conjeveram, as he informed me that he would have introduced me to the principal priest of the Zuyambra pagoda, who would have permitted me to see some places in the interior but rarely shewn to strangers. The dresses and turbans of these visitors were splendidly ornamented with gold and jewels. They drank some wine, and stayed about an hour. When they departed, they honoured every person with a shake of the hand; and, turning round on reaching the viranda, bowed in a very graceful manner. They then moved off in a grand style. We were informed that they were relations of the present Nabob of Arcot.

An eminent Persian Diamond-merchant, residing at Madras, named *Hommagee Hadje Panda*, had engaged a passage in the Hope to Canton. He gave a farewell entertainment to his friends before his departure, to which Capt. Pendergrass, some of his officers, and myself, six other India Captains, and Madras Merchants, in all more than thirty persons, were invited. The table was laid on the roof of the house, over which was thrown a spacious awning. The dinner was served at eight o'clock, and displayed many delicacies, the names and composition of which I do not pretend to explain. The dessert consisted of red and white plantains, pine-apples, mangoes, custard-apples, rose-apples, guavas, and pumplenoses; and abundance of claret was drunk. Before dinner, four of the merchant's children were introduced to the company, dressed in the Persian costume, with black caps richly embroidered, instead of turbans. They were most engaging children, being two of each

sex, and acquitted themselves, in paying their respects to the company, with familiar ease and elegance. After their departure, five dancing-girls were brought in (two of whom I afterwards saw at the Hindoo wedding visit, as before mentioned). One of these females was eminently beautiful; her olive complexion was forgot even by us, the cold natives of the North, when we contemplated the lovely contour of her person, which she continually changed into the most graceful and classical attitudes, reminding the spectator of the Nymphs and Bacchantes of the Greeks. This individual did not display those voluptuous, and sometimes disgusting, gestures, which are usual with these dancers, and in the acting of which the other *ladies* liberally indulged themselves.

After dinner the glass circulated briskly; tales were told, and songs were sung. About ten o'clock one of Hommagee's servants appeared with a large silver vase in his hand, and proceeded to the head of the table. This man was at least six feet high, dressed in the Persian habit, and one of the handsomest men, I think, I ever saw. The vase contained rose-water, of the highest fragrance, which he poured upon the heads and cloaths of the guests, at the same time presenting them with some beautiful flowers. This ceremony was several times repeated while we stayed, and was most delightfully refreshing in that warm climate. Coffee was served at eleven, and at twelve we returned home. Although our host was very temperate in this entertainment, he did not adhere with the utmost strictness to the commands of Mahomet with respect to wine: but it ought to be remembered, that the sect, of which the Persians compose a part, are not so strictly obedient to the behests

of the Prophet, with regard to abstinence from wine, as the sect of Omar.

I made several visits to Mr. Hall at the Nine Wells, about a mile from the Black Town, and was much amused with the method used for raising the water. This water was discovered, about forty years since, by Mr. Baker, and is of the greatest consequence to this Presidency, as not only Fort St. George, and Madras, but also the shipping, are supplied with this indispensable element in the purest state.

The machine, by means of which the water is raised at the Nine Wells, is worked by four or five men; and, though ingenious, is only a slight improvement of the ancient picoti, used in this country for drawing water out of the tanks, when low, to irrigate the rice-grounds.

The picoti is composed of a piece of timber, fixed in the ground in an upright position, forked at the top to receive another piece, which moves transversely on a strong pin driven through the fork. The transverse piece is flat on one side of the fork, and has pieces of wood across it, in the manner of steps, to the end, from which hangs a large bucket. At the other end of the transverse piece is a weight. A man, walking down the steps, throws the bucket into the well or tank; by returning up again, and by means of the weight, he raises it; and another person, standing below, empties it into a channel made to convey the water into the fields. The man who moves the machine is supported by a convenient railing of bamboos. On emptying the buckets, they sing out the number that has been drawn, and add to it the name of *Samy*, or some other deity.

Returning one morning with Mr. Hall, whom I frequently visited, and another gentleman *, from his bungalow, in the Nine Wells Garden, he wished to introduce me to the son of an Armenian merchant who resides in a street in the Black Town (with many others) near the beautiful church they attend. I here was most politely received; and, after looking over some pencil drawings of this young artist, and presenting him with some of my own, we came to Beach House and Fort St. George.

At the Nine Wells the machines are a little more complicated, but the principle is the same with the picoti.

My next visit was to Sir John Newbolt (one of the Judges of the Supreme Court), at Brodie Castle, near five miles from Madras. I went in my palanquin, and was received with the greatest politeness and attention. After spending about an hour in Sir John's library, which is select though not large, and looking over the different apartments of this very noble house, I rambled into the country, attended by a servant with a large umbrella, or parasol. The day was extremely hot; the thermometer at one time being as high as 101. Having come to a river, through which I saw many of the country people wading, I was tempted to follow their example; and, though the sand near the banks was almost burning hot, I was very much refreshed; the water was in the middle about four feet deep. So powerful was the solar heat, that, in less than ten minutes after I came out of the water, my cloaths were perfectly dry. I returned to Brodie Castle by another way. On the road, about two miles from the castle, near the road leading to Pondicherry from Madras, I

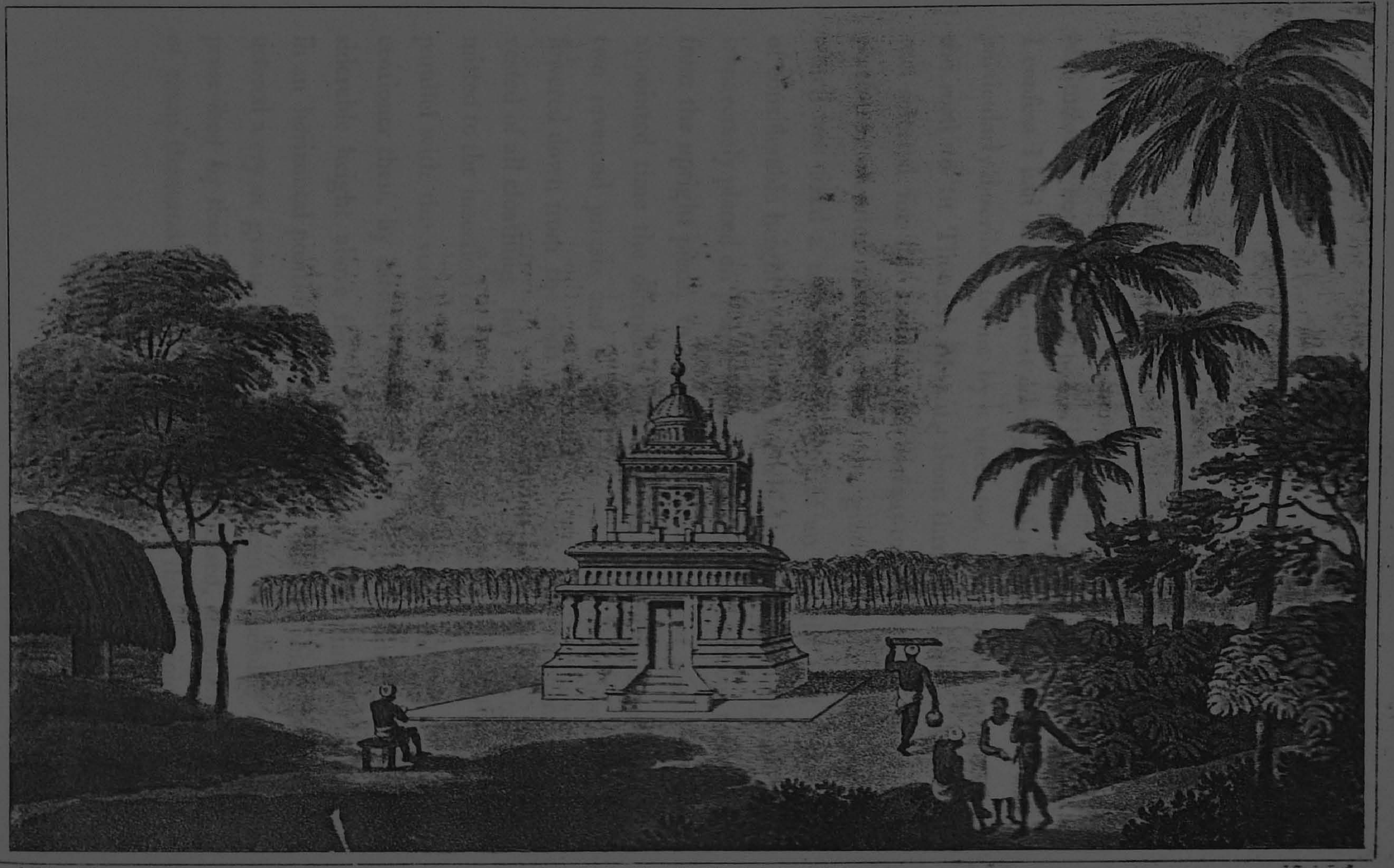
* Mr. Craufurd.

came to a small grove of cocoa and palm-trees, near which was a tank of water clear as crystal. On its bank stood a tomb, or monument, most highly ornamented. While I stood admiring this elegant morçeau, and preparing to take a drawing of it, a Bramin came from a neighbouring cottage, and entering the tomb through a door which I had not before observed, locked it after him. I requested admission, but was refused. When I had finished my sketch, I took the liberty to peep through the key-hole, and perceived faintly in the gloom the devotee on his knees before an idol placed on a small pedestal. I do not mean to justify my conduct on this occasion; but my curiosity was too much excited not to endeavour in some degree to satisfy it.

On arriving at Brodie Castle, I took my leave of Sir John and Lady Newbolt, after some very seasonable refreshment.

The time for our departure from Madras now approaching fast, I was employed in taking leave of my countrymen and numerous friends, and also of my fellow-passengers from England (all of whom were left at Madras). There is something melancholy and distressing to the social nature of man, in parting for ever from persons with whom he has, even for a short time only, enjoyed kindness, attention, and confidence. I left my friends, therefore, with sincere regret. The artist, and the admirer of the arts, have, however, a consolation in their separation from congenial minds, which softens the sorrow of parting, and serves always to renew the pleasing recollection of persons and places they may never see again: I allude to the custom, among amateurs, of interchanging drawings,—memorials in themselves of little value, but rendered by circumstances

86A



J. Watson del.

London, Published by Black, Parry & Co. and Kingsbury & Co. 1814.

Bramin's Tomb near the Road to Pondicherry.

and occasion inestimable. I gave and received, while I stayed at Madras, upwards of a hundred of these remembrances.

A day or two before we went on board, two young Bramins, who had for some offence forfeited their privileges, and lost their *cast*, suffered the voluntary punishment prescribed by their laws for a restitution of both. Public notice had been given of this spectacle. I confess I had not sufficient courage to be present at it, but it was particularly described to me by a spectator. A spacious lawn, near the road to St. Thomas's Mount, about three miles from Madras, was selected for the scene of this curious exhibition. A stage, or platform, elevated four feet from the ground, was erected, upon which was fixed a machine consisting of an upright post or pillar of considerable height, on the top of which two long bamboos were transversely placed on pivots. To the ends of the bamboos ropes ran from the upright piece, to which were fixed hooks of iron. At the appointed time the offenders mounted the platform, attended by two reverend priests and an executioner. The iron hooks were lowered down from the ends of the bamboos, and the offenders, divested of all cloathing, lay down on their faces, and voluntarily submitted to the insertion of the hooks into the fleshy muscle of the back, parallel with the vertebræ, a little below the shoulders. The executioner then, by means of pullies, drew the sufferers to a considerable height above the stage, where they continued swinging in an horizontal position for half an hour, during which they never uttered a cry or groan. When they had been suspended the time prescribed by their institutes, they were released, among the shouts of many thousands, who were witnesses of their heroic suffering.

They were congratulated by their friends, and restored to their *cast*, the loss of which is considered by the Hindoo as *worse than death.* This ceremony was performed by torch-light, and, at its conclusion, sky-rockets and other fire-works were exhibited, with much shouting and rejoicing. From the account I received, more than 6000 persons, chiefly natives, were present.

On Monday, the 2d of September, 1812, after a dangerous push and roll through the surf in our Massula boat, we got safely on board the Hope.

Before I proceed to describe the voyage to Pulo-penang, or Prince of Wales's Island, I shall give a short account of the mythology, religion, manners, and customs of the Hindoos; and also some account of the mode of transacting business at Madras; the state of its markets; the hire of palanquins, bandies, carriage of goods; hire of coolies, or porters; the value and denomination of money, &c. Such details will be useful, I hope, to my countrymen, who will now, doubtless, adventure in greater numbers to India than heretofore, in consequence of the liberty of trading afforded by the late legislative regulations.

CHAP. VI.

THE late SIR WILLIAM JONES, who united, in his own person, the finished Scholar, the elegant and inspired Poet, and the constitutional Lawyer, has, through his indefatigable researches, and his intimate knowledge of the ancient and modern languages of the East, transmitted to his countrymen more information respecting the mythology, religion, laws, and history of the Hindoos, than the aggregate productions of all former authors afforded. It is to him I am chiefly indebted for the following sketch.

The Hindoos acknowledge the Supreme Being under the appellation of Brama, or Brahma. He created the Universe, and, by his Providence, superintends the whole. When he had formed the world, he created a female deity called Bhawaney; she is highly venerated as the Mother of the Gods. For, in a rapturous fit of devotion and thanksgiving to Brama, she dropped three eggs, whence sprang *Brimha*, *Vishnou*, and *Siva*. These seem to be only some of the attributes of the Deity personified; for Brimha represents the wisdom, Vishnou the goodness, and Siva the power of the Supreme. Brimha is said to have been the author of the *Veds*, or *Vedams*, the sacred books which contain the principles of religion, laws, and government. After the creation of man, these books were delivered by

Brimha to the Bramins, to be by them only read and explained to the other casts. Brimha was the creator of man, having that power delegated to him by Brama. The *casts* or tribes of the Hindoos are four; the *Brahman*, the *Khatry*, the *Bhyse*, and the *Zoodera*, or *Soodera*.

Brimha created the Brahman or Bramin from his mouth: he is, therefore, the most eminent in rank; and his business is to perform the rites of religion, and to instruct mankind.

He next created the Khatry from his arms; his duty is to govern, command, and defend the people.

The Bhyse was created from his belly and thighs; and his business is to provide and to supply by agriculture and traffic.

He then created the Soodera; and his fate is to labour, to serve, and to obey.

He afterwards proceeded to create all other animate and inanimate things; and the Supreme Being infused into mankind the principles of piety, of justice, of compassion, and of love; of pride, of avarice, of anger, and of lust; with understanding and reason to preside over and apply them.

Thus it is to be observed that that most important principle of dividing the people into casts, is derived from the creation: and so firmly is this principle fixed in the minds of the Hindoos, that all the political changes, convulsions, and conquests which this great country has experienced, have not in the least shaken or affected it. The fire and sword of the Mahomedan Conquerors, and the mild precepts of Christianity, have been equally unsuccessful in the attempt of breaking or dissolving this chain of adamant, with which

the mind of man in Hindostan has been bound and restrained, in a state of slavish submission to ignorance and superstition for a hundred ages.

Vishnou and Siva are the principal objects of worship; though there is an almost endless train of inferior deities; every mountain, grove, town, and village, having a peculiar divinity for its patron and protector.

As to the religion of this people, Sir William Jones observes, "The learned Hindoos, as they are instructed by their own books, "in truth acknowledge only one Supreme Being, whom they call "Brahm, or the Great One, in the neuter gender. They believe "his essence to be infinitely removed from the comprehension of any "mind but his own, and they suppose him to manifest his power "by the operation of his divine spirit *."

Father Bouchet, the superior of the Jesuit Missionaries, writes to the Bishop of Avranches, from Madura, in the Carnatic:

"The Indians acknowledge one eternal God, infinitely perfect."

"They say, that the great number of divinities which they "worship, are only inferior deities, entirely subject to the will of "the Supreme Being, who is equally Lord of gods and men †."

It has been thought necessary, in most religious institutions, to present external objects to fix the attention of the vulgar, from the ancient Jews to the Christians of modern times, especially those of the Church of Rome.

* Asiatic Researches, vol. I.

† Lettres Edif. et Cur. tom. II.

Let us therefore abstract our minds from the abuses, and search into the spirit of the Braminical religion; we shall then find that it inculcates the belief of one God only, without beginning, and without end; nor can any thing be more sublime than their idea of the Supreme Being. The following fine lines translated by Sir William Jones from the writings of one of their ancient authors, are part of a hymn to Narrayna, or the Spirit of God:

" Spirit of Spirits, who, through ev'ry part
" Of space expanded, and of endless time,
" Beyond the reach of lab'ring thought sublime,
" Bad'st uproar into beauteous order start;
" Before heav'n was, thou art.

" Ere spheres beneath us roll'd, or spheres above,
" Ere earth in firmamental æther hung,
" Thou sat'st alone, till, through thy mystic love,
" Things unexisting to existence sprung,
" And grateful descant sung.

" Omniscient Spirit, whose all-ruling pow'r
" Bids from each sense bright emanations beam;
" Glows in the rainbow, sparkles in the stream,
" Smiles in the bud, and glistens in the flow'r
" That crowns each vernal bow'r;

" Sighs in the gale, and warbles in the throat
" Of every bird that hails the bloomy Spring,
" Or tells his love in many a liquid note,
" Whilst envious artists touch the rival string,
" Till rocks and forests ring;

" Breathes in rich fragrance from the sandal grove,
" Or where the precious musk-deer playful rove;
" In dulcet juice, from clust'ring fruit distils,
" And burns salubrious in the tasteful clove:
" Soft banks and verd'rous hills
" Thy present influence fills;
" In air, in floods, in caverns, woods, and plains,
" Thy will inspires all, thy sovereign Maya reigns.

" Blue crystal vault, and elemental fires,
" That in th' æthereal fluid blaze and breathe;
" Thou tossing main, whose snaky branches wreathe
" This pensile orb with intertwisting gyres;
" Mountains, whose lofty spires,
" Presumptuous, rear their summits to the skies,
" And blend their emerald hue with sapphire light;
" Smooth meads and lawns, that glow with varying dyes
" Of dew-bespangled leaves and blossoms bright,
" Hence! vanish from my sight,
" Delusive pictures! unsubstantial shows!
" My soul absorb'd, One only Being knows,
" Of all perceptions one abundant source,
" Whence ev'ry object, ev'ry moment flows:
" Suns hence derive their force;
" Hence planets learn their course;
" But suns, and fading worlds I view no more;
" God only I perceive; God only I adore."

The Hindoos are divided into two principal sects; and these are again subdivided into many others of less importance; but the chief articles of their religion are uniform; they all believe in Brama, or the Supreme Being; in the immortality of the soul; in a future state of rewards and punishments; in the doctrine of transmigration, or metempsychosis; and all acknowledge the *Veds*, or *Vedams*, as containing the principles of their laws and religion.

The two principal sects are called the *Vishnoo-Bukht*, or the followers of Vishnoo, and the *Siva-Bukht*, or the disciples of Siva. Every one bears the mark of his sect on his forehead. This mark is called the *tiluk*. The tiluk of the Vishnoo-Bukht is an horizontal line from one side of the forehead to the other; that of the Siva-Bukht is a perpendicular line from the top of the forehead to the nose. This mark is first given to the child at a prescribed age, by the bramin, with great ceremony, and often repeated, until, and once even after death.

The great dewals, improperly called pagodas, are chiefly dedicated to Vishnoo or Siva; and they are called by the English at Madras Vishnoo or Siva churches.

The incarnations of Vishnoo are numerous; six are observed in the Hindoo calendar as days of rejoicing and worship in his temples or dewals, *viz.* the 12th of the moon *Chitra*, answering to the 23d of April, *Mastea Jayentee*, the incarnation of Vishnoo in the form of a *fish;* 21st (May 1st), in the form of a *hog;* the 6th of the moon *Vyasy* (May 16), in the form of a *lion* and *man;* June the 28th, in the form of a *tortoise;* August 31, in the form of a *horse;* and September 10, in the form of a *dwarf*.

Upon a peculiar trait in the religion of the Hindoos, Mr. Craufurd makes the following observations:

"It is a circumstance very singular, and merits particular atten-
"tion, that, contrary to the practice of every other religious so-
"ciety, the Hindoos, far from disturbing those who are of a dif-
"ferent faith, by endeavours to convert them, cannot even admit
"any proselytes; and that, notwithstanding the exclusion of others,
"and though tenacious of their own doctrines, they neither hate,
"nor despise, nor pity, such as are of a different belief, nor do they
"think them less favoured by the Supreme Being than themselves.
"They say, that if the Author of the Universe preferred one reli-
"gion to another, *that only* could prevail which he approved; be-
"cause, to suppose such preference, while we see so many different
"religions, would be the height of impiety, as it would be sup-
"posing injustice towards those that he left ignorant of his will;
"and they therefore conclude, that every religion is peculiarly
"adapted to the country and people where it is practised, and that
"all in their original purity are equally acceptable to God."

Mr. Craufurd observes, also, that "their rules of morality are
"most benevolent; and hospitality and charity are not only strongly
"inculcated, but I believe no where more universally practised than
"amongst the Hindoos."

The *Heetopades*, or *useful instruction*, as Mr. Charles Wilkins translates it, a very ancient production in the Sanscrit language, is full of the most beautiful and practical moral precepts.

Mr. Wilkins published a translation of this book in 1787. The original was written in the sacred language by Vishnou-Sarma, an

ancient bramin, and consists of apologues or fables, conveying the soundest morality. These fables have been long in the hands of the British publick, through the medium of a very indifferent version of a French translation from the Persian, under the title of "The Fables of Pilpay, an Indian Philosopher."

The following passage is taken from the Heetopades, which, I think, no Christian philosopher need scruple to acknowledge as a comfortable and a happy truth: "There is one friend, Religion, "who attendeth even in death, though all other things go to decay "like the body."

The Bhag-vat Geeta, an episode contained in the celebrated poem of Mahahbarat, said to have been written by Krishna D Payen Veiâs, a learned bramin, above 4000 years ago, has also been translated by Mr. Wilkins, and contains dialogues between Krishna who is supposed to be the god Vishnou in one of his incarnations and Arjoou the son of Pandoo, the favourite of the god. The dialogues are full of precepts inculcating the purest morality.

From what I had read, and from the information I had acquired previous to my voyage to India, I was very much prepossessed in favour of the Hindoos; considering them as benevolent, hospitable, tender, gentle, and humane. I believed them to be, with the usual allowances for the frailty of human nature, virtuous, honest, faithful, and pious; and from the very little experience I had during so short a visit to them, I had no reason to alter my opinion. It is not in Madras, or any such large and populous cities, that the genuine character of a people is to be found. It is in the country, in their villages, in their groves and fields, where they are unm

with Europeans, Chinese, and Mahomedans, that the true character of these people is to be discovered.

I am happy in having the opportunity of illustrating this observation with the following quotation from Mr. FORBES's "Oriental "Memoirs," lately published.

"I sometimes frequented places where the natives had never "seen an European, and were ignorant of every thing concerning "us: there I beheld manners and customs simple as were those "in the patriarchal age; there, in the very style of Rebecca, and "the damsels of Mesopotamia, the Hindoo villagers treated me "with that artless hospitality so delightful in the poems of Homer, "and other ancient records.

"On a sultry day, near a Zinore village, having rode faster "than my attendants, while waiting their arrival, under a tama-"rind-tree, a young woman came to the well: I asked for a little "water; but neither of us having a drinking-vessel, she hastily left "me, as I imagined, to bring an earthen cup for the purpose, as "I should have polluted a vessel of metal; but as Jael, when "Sisera asked for water, gave him milk, and 'brought forth butter "in a lordly dish,' so did this village damsel, with more sincerity "than Heber's wife, bring me a pot of milk, and a lump of butter "on the delicate leaf of the banana, the 'lordly dish' of the "Hindoos.

"The former I gladly accepted; on my declining the latter, she "immediately made it up into two balls, and gave one to each of "the oxen that drew my hackery or bandy. Butter is a luxury to "these animals, and enables them to bear additional fatigue.

" In the Zinore Pergunnah," (the scene of this little primæval rencontre,) says Mr. Forbes, " a country little known in the an-" nals of Hindostan, I saw human nature almost in primitive sim-" plicity, but far removed from the savage condition of the Indians " of America, or the natives of the South Sea Islands." — Zinore is watered by the Nerbudda, a river which empties itself in the gulf of Cambay, about 50 miles North of Surat, N. lat. 21° 20m.

To evince the high sense of honour entertained by the Hindoos, Mr. Craufurd relates the following anecdote: " An Englishman, " whilst on a hunting-party, hastily struck a Peon *, for improperly " letting loose a greyhound. The Peon happened to be a Rajah-" pout, which is the highest tribe of Hindoo soldiers. On receiving " the blow, he started back with an appearance of horror and amaze-" ment, and drew his poignard. But, again composing himself, and " looking stedfastly at his master, he said, ' I am your servant, and " have long eat your rice:'—and, having pronounced this, he plunged " the dagger into his own bosom." Mr. Craufurd concludes with the following observation: " In those few words he, surely, pathetically " expressed, ' the arm that has been nourished by you, shall not " be employed to take away your life; but, in sparing yours, I must " give up my own, as I cannot survive my dishonour.' "

* " A Peon is properly a foot soldier. Men of rank have always Peons in " their service. They wear a sabre and poignard. They attend their masters " when they go abroad, carry messages, and are in general extremely faithful. " Those of the proper Hindoo casts will not do any menial office; but Europeans " frequently take *Pariars*, or *outcasts*, into their service, whom they consider as " Peons."

Rajah-pouts is a subdivision of the Khatry cast.

Instances of their courage have been related which have not been surpassed in heroism by any nation. I will only insert the following: "Some Sepoys, in the English service, being condemned "to death on account of a mutiny, it was ordered, that they should "be blown off from cannon in the front of the army. Some of the "offenders being grenadiers, on seeing others who were not, led "forth to suffer before them, they called out: 'As we have gene-"rally shewn the way on services of danger, why should we be de-"nied that distinction now?'—They walked towards the guns "with firmness and composure; requested to be spared the indig-"nity of being tied; and placing their breasts to the muzzles of "the cannon, were shot away. Though several had been con-"demned, the behaviour of these men operated so strongly on the "feelings of the commanding officer, that the rest were pardoned."

When I returned from India, my mind was deeply impressed with sentiments the most favourable, of the morals, good qualities, and dispositions of the Hindoos. Impressions, which all I had read, from *Bernier* to the accomplished Sir William Jones and Mr. Craufurd inclusive, were calculated to produce. These have been since confirmed by the well-written testimony of Mr. Forbes. What was, then, my surprize, disappointment, and mortification, when I lately perused a paper, with the following title, "Observations on the State of "Society among the Asiatic Subjects of Great Britain; particularly "with respect to Morals, Laws, and Religion."—This paper is said to have been written by a gentleman of the first talents, of the strictest honour and integrity, and who has resided "many years in "India, and a considerable portion of them in the interior of our

" provinces, inhabited almost entirely by natives."—This gentleman gives the following most degrading and humiliating picture of the Bengalese:

" Selfishness, in a word, unrestrained by principle, operates " universally; and money, the grand instrument of selfish gratifi" cations, may be called the supreme idol of the Hindoos. De" prived, for the most part, of political power, and destitute of " boldness of spirit, but formed for business, artful, frugal, and " persevering, they are absorbed in schemes for the gratification of " avarice.

" The tendency of that abandoned selfishness is to set ' every " man's hand against every man,' either in projects, or in acts of " open force. From violence, however, fear interposes to restrain " them. The people of the lower provinces in particular, with an " exception of the military casts, are as dastardly as they are un" principled. They seek their ends by mean artifices, low cunning, " intrigue, falsehood, servility, and hypocritical obsequiousness. To " superiors they appear full of reverence, of humble and willing " submission, and readiness to do every thing that may be required of " them; and as long as they discern something either to expect or to " fear, they are wonderfully patient of slight, neglects, and injuries.

" But under all this apparent passiveness, and meanness of tem" per, they are immoveably persisting in their secret views. With in" feriors they indemnify themselves by an indulgence of the feelings " which were controlled before; and towards dependants, especially " towards those whom an official situation subjects to their autho" rity, they carry themselves with the mean pride of low minds.

1558

"In the inferior, and by far the most numerous class of the "community, where each man is nearly on a level with his neigh- "bour, the native character appears with less disguise. The pas- "sions have a freer range, and new consequences are seen to result "from the absence of the primary virtues of society. Discord, ha- "tred, abuse, slanders, injuries, complaints, and litigations, all "the effects of selfishness unrestrained by principle, prevail in a "surprizing degree. They overspread the land, they come perpe- "tually before all men in authority. The deliberate malice, the "falsehood, the calumnies, and the avowed enmity with which the "people pursue each other, and sometimes from father to son, offer "a very mortifying view of the human character."

Mortifying indeed! — I will look at this disgusting picture no more. — I will indulge a hope that, as this masterly pamphlet was written upon a political occasion, the high colouring of the picture was to answer a political purpose.

V8. 211 'M11
M1431

CHAP. VII.

THE manners and customs of the Hindoos are now nearly the same as they were 3000 years ago. Their dress remains the same, unchanged; so that the European goddess, Fashion, has no votaries among them. The ceremony of their marriages has been already described, p. 47.

Their religion inculcates marriage as a duty, and parents are strictly enjoined to marry their children before the expiration of their eleventh year at the latest. If they have no children, they often adopt a son. This son inherits, even if children are afterwards born of the marriage. A widow cannot marry again, even if the husband should die before she has attained an age proper to be admitted to his bed.

Ceremonies are performed when the wife passes the seventh month of her pregnancy without accident, and also when she is delivered. On the tenth day after the birth of the child, the ceremony of giving it a name takes place, after the bramin has consulted the planets. At this ceremony the relations are assembled: after due sacrifices, when the proper moment arrives, the bramin sprinkles the head of the child with water, and such a name is given to it as the bramin may think best adapted to the time and circumstances. The

business is concluded with prayers, presents to the bramins, and alms to the poor.

Mothers of all ranks suckle their children; a duty which cannot be dispensed with, except in case of sickness. When a boy arrives at a fit age, he receives the *sacred string* called the Zennar, which the Hindoos of the three first casts wear round their bodies. On this occasion fresh ceremonies are performed, and presents given to the bramins.

The mode of educating the boys has been already noticed. To what is said on that subject it may be necessary to add, that as all the different professions amongst the Hindoos form as many classes or tribes, every one learns at home the profession he belongs to, nor can he quit it for any other.

The practice of burning the dead is almost universal; and it is a lamentable truth that the custom of the widow burning herself on the funeral pile with the body of her deceased husband, still exists. So much has already been said and written upon this dreadful subject, that I shall only detain the reader with the relation of one instance, which is taken from Bernier's Travels *; and which I have not hitherto seen translated into our language:

" When I was travelling from the city of Amedabad to Agra, " the caravan was reposing one day in a grove, to wait for the cool " of the evening to proceed. We had not been long in this place, " when we were informed that a widow was at that moment about " to burn herself, with the body of her husband, at a place not

* See Voyages de Bernier, vol. II. p. 111, 12mo, edit. d'Amsterdam, 1725.

" far from where we were reposing. I got up immediately, and " ran as fast as I could to the spot, which was on the bank of a " large tank. The tank was almost dry; and within it a deep ditch " was dug, in which wood was piled, and on the wood a dead " body was laid, ready to be consumed. A woman, who appeared " to me, at the distance in which I was stationed, to be handsome, " and well made, sat on the pile close to the body. Four or five " bramins set fire to the wood on all sides. I observed five young " women, of a very prepossessing appearance, who, holding each " other by the hand, sang, and danced round the fire. A great " number of persons of both sexes attended as spectators.

" The pile was almost instantly in a blaze, on account of the " oil and butter which was thrown upon the wood. I perceived " the flame lay hold of the dress of the woman, which was also " sprinkled with oil, and scented with the powder of sandal wood " and saffron. I at this moment could see the woman's counte- " nance across the flames, and she did not seem to betray the least " fear, or sense of pain: on the contrary, those who were nearest " to the pile, said that they heard her pronounce, with much force " and emphasis, these two words, *five, two;* by which she meant " to express, according to certain particular and popular opinions " entertained by the believers in the doctrine of the metempsychosis, " that it was for the *fifth* time she was now burning herself with " her husband, and that there remained but *two* more such sacri- " fices to arrive at *perfection;* as if she had at that moment the " reminiscence of her former existences, and a prophetic view of the " future.

" But this infernal tragedy did not end here. I had conceived " that the singing and dancing of the five females was an usual part " of the ceremonies used upon these occasions; but what was my " astonishment, when I saw the dress of one of them caught by the " flame! She immediately quitted the hand of her companion, and " precipitated herself, head foremost, into the fire. In a short time " another of them, enveloped in flame and smoke, threw herself " into the burning ditch. The three survivors continued dancing " and singing, without any signs of fear or concern; and, to my " amazement and horror, underwent voluntarily the same fate as " their companions.

" I took considerable pains to discover the reason of such a dread-" ful sacrifice, when I was informed that these females were slaves, " who, seeing their mistress extremely afflicted on account of the sick-" ness of her husband, and that she had promised not to survive " him, but to burn herself with him, suffered themselves to be " touched with compassion and tenderness towards their mistress, " and gave her their word to follow her resolution, and to burn " themselves with her."

At the end of his narrative, M. Bernier makes the following observations:

" Many persons with whom I conversed upon the subject of " women burning themselves with the bodies of their deceased hus-" bands, would persuade me that it was done purely out of love " and attachment to the deceased. But I have since learned that it " is the effect of opinion, of predisposition in the mind, and of cus-" tom; and that mothers, infatuated from their youth with this

"superstition, that it is most virtuous, most praise-worthy, and unavoidable to a woman of honour, instil the same opinions into the minds of their daughters from their tenderest infancy. I am, however, of opinion that it is at bottom only an artifice of man to render the woman more dependent upon him, and more subject to his controul."

The ceremonies used on the death and at the funeral of the Hindoos, have been already related, p. 37.

"Notwithstanding the heat of the climate in the southern parts of Hindostan, and the delicate constitutions of the natives, many examples of extraordinary longevity are to be found both among the Mahomedans and Hindoos. The celebrated Aurengzebe, after all the fatigues he had undergone, died at the age of ninety.

"The Hindoos are cheerful, fond of conversation, play, and sports. They will spend the whole night in seeing dancing and hearing music; yet none dance but the women whose profession it is, and who devote themselves to the pleasure and amusement of the public.

"They eat only twice a day, in the morning and evening. None of the four *casts* are allowed to taste any intoxicating liquor; and even those who may eat meat, are advised to do it sparingly.

"Their food is prepared in earthen pots: instead of plates and dishes they use broad leaves, generally of the palm or plantain-tree, neatly sewn together with a blade of dry grass, and which are thrown away and renewed at every meal. Like the inhabitants of most Eastern countries, they use neither forks nor spoons, but only the fingers of the right hand, and are scrupulously nice in

"washing both before and after meals. The left hand is reserved "for such offices as are judged to be uncleanly.

"The Hindoos shave the head, except a lock on the back part "of it, which is covered by their turbans; and they likewise shave "their beards, leaving only small whiskers, which they preserve "with neatness and care.

"The Bramins, who officiate at the temples, generally go with "their heads uncovered, and the upper part of the body naked. "The *zennar* *, or sacred string, is hung round the body from the "left shoulder; a piece of white cotton cloth is wrapped round the "loins, which descends under the knee, but lower on the left side "than the other; and in cold weather, they sometimes cover their "bodies with a shawl, and their heads with a red cap.

"The Khatries, and those who inhabit the country and villages, "wear a piece of cotton cloth wrapped around the loins as above de-"scribed; another piece of finer cloth, generally muslin, is thrown "over the left shoulder, and hangs round the body. A piece of "muslin, in the shape of a handkerchief, is wrapped very neatly "round the head. In the ears, which are always exposed, all the "Hindoos wear large gold rings, ornamented according to their

* The zennar is made of a particular kind of perennial cotton called *nerma*. It is composed of a certain number of threads of a fixed length. The zennar worn by the Khatrys has fewer threads than that worn by the Bramins, and that worn by the Bhyse fewer than that worn by the Khatrys; but those of the Soodra cast are excluded from this distinction, none of them being permitted to wear it.

The Jews have also their sacred string, which is called *zizzit*, and is composed of eight woollen threads, and worn in the same manner as the zennar.

"taste, or means, with diamonds, rubies, and other precious
"stones.

"On days of ceremony and rejoicing, they wear rich bracelets "on their arms, jewels on their turbans, and strings of pearls round "their necks hanging down upon the breast. They wear slippers "of fine woollen cloth, or velvet, which frequently are embroidered "with gold or silver; and those of princes at great ceremonies even "with precious stones."

The dress of the higher classes, of course, is what has been described. The lower classes seldom wear any thing but a turban on their heads, a piece of coarse cotton cloth round their middle; and, instead of slippers, use sandals.

The dress of the men only has been hitherto mentioned—let us with reverence approach the elegant and lovely, "though dark-"coloured" female Hindoo. "She wears a close jacket, which only "extends downwards to cover the breasts, but completely shews their "form. It has tight sleeves that reach about half way from the "shoulder to the elbow; and a narrow border round all the edges, "painted or embroidered in different colours. A piece of fine white "cotton cloth, wrapped several times round the loins, and falling "down over the legs almost to the ankle on one side, but not quite "so low on the other, serves as a petticoat. A wide piece of muslin "is thrown over the left shoulder, which, passing under the right "arm, is crossed round the middle, and being fastened by tucking "part of it under the piece of cloth that is wrapped round the loins, "hangs down to the feet. They sometimes lift one end of this piece "of muslin, and spread it over the head to serve for a hood or veil.

"The hair is commonly rolled up into a knot, or bunch, towards "the back of the head, which is fastened with a gold bodkin, orna- "mented with jewels: and some have curls that hang before and "behind the ears. They wear bracelets on their arms, rings in "their ears, on their fingers, their ankles, and toes, and sometimes "a small ring on one side of the nostril."

The dress of the dancing-girls has been before noticed, p. 50; but, for the satisfaction of my friends, who do not mean to visit India, and to gratify the curiosity of my fair readers, I will, with Mr. Craufurd's assistance, be more particular in the costume of those liberal ladies.

"They appear in a variety of dresses, beside those that have been "already mentioned. They sometimes wear trowsers like the Persians; "a *jama* of worked muslin, or gold or silver tissue; the hair plaited "and hanging down behind, with spiral curls on each side of the "face; and to the gold or silver rings on the ankles, in some of their "dances, they attach small bells of the same metals."

They are permitted to eat meat of all kinds (except beef), and to drink wine and spirituous liquors. They are not permitted to marry; their sons are instructed in the musical profession; and their daughters *tread in the steps* of their mothers.

The following description of a young Mogul beauty, and of the dress of a young lady of superior rank, is taken from Mr. Forbes's Oriental Memoirs:

"Her age did not exceed fifteen; her form was perfect, her fea- "tures regular, and her large antelope eyes of a brilliant lustre. Al- "though fairer than the generality of Indian females, neither the "rose nor the lilly adorned her complexion; yet the brunette tint

" rather enriched than impaired the softness and delicacy of her " skin; 'grace was in all her steps,' and her whole deportment " elegant and courteous. This young beauty excelled in personal " charms, but was not so superbly dressed as her friend, whom I " hastily sketched as a specimen of a well-dressed Mogul.

" Her drawers, of green sattin flowered with gold, were seen " under a *chemise* of transparent gauze, reaching to her slippers, " richly embroidered; a vest of pale blue sattin, edged with gold, " sat close to her shape, which an upper robe of striped silver " muslin, full and flowing, displayed to great advantage; a netted " veil of crimson silk, flowered with silver, fell carelessly over her " long-braided hair, combed smooth and divided from the forehead, " where a cluster of jewels was fastened by strings of seed pearl; " her ear-rings were large and handsome; that in her nose, according " to our idea of ornament, less becoming. The Asiatic ladies " are extremely fond of the nose-jewel, and it is mentioned among " the Jewish trinkets in the Old Testament; a necklace, in intermingled rows of pearl and gold, covered her bosom, and several " strings of large pearls were suspended from an embroidered " girdle set with diamonds; bracelets of gold and coral reached " from her wrist to the elbow; golden chains encircled her ancles, and all her toes and fingers were adorned with valuable " rings. Like most of the Oriental females, of all religions, her " eyes were tinged by a black circle, formed with the powder of " antimony, which produces a refreshing coolness, gives the eye " additional lustre, and is thought to be a general improvement to " Asiatic beauty."

Every author who has written on the manners and customs of the Hindoos, have taken particular notice of their natural politeness and unaffected manners. They are careful not to say or do any thing which they think may offend. The least civility is observed by the bramins, which is perhaps owing to that consequence they feel themselves entitled to assume on account of the superiority of their cast, and the profound respect and deference which is continually paid to them by every other cast.

The Hindoos are prohibited, under the severe penalty of losing their cast, from quitting Hindostan without permission from the bramins.

Those unfortunate persons who have lost their *cast*, as a punishment for certain offences, form a distinct class of the Hindoos, and are called *chandalas*, or *pariars*. These people are employed in the meanest offices, and are under no restrictions with regard to diet. They eat flesh, and drink arrack made of the toddy obtained from the cocoa-tree. They are held in such abhorrence by all the other casts, that it is pollution to touch them even by accident. In such a case the person defiled by such contact must wash himself, and change his raiment. Nay, an Hindoo would refrain from the productions of the earth, if he knew that they had been cultivated by a chandala. A chandala cannot enter a temple, or be present at any religious ceremony. He is not permitted to serve in any employment, and has, in fact, no rank in society. The loss of cast is, therefore, more terrible than death itself, as its consequences are even supposed to extend to another state of existence.

When or how the population of a country so extensive was divided into *casts*, cannot now be even conjectured. The origin is

lost in the remoteness of its antiquity. But the man who conceived and effected an institution which, when established, so compleatly subjected the *minds* and *faculties* of the human race to the purposes of the governors and higher orders of society, must have been a politician, in comparison with whom Machiavelli was a novice.

It is this baneful institution which has arrested the progress of the arts, or made them retrograde. It has destroyed emulation, invention, and genius; and, joined to the religious doctrine of the metempsychosis, enslaved not only the body, but even the very soul of the Hindoo; and, until some great and total revolution takes place, the introduction of the Gospel, and the doctrines it developes, will avail but little. The progress of Christianity will be slow, if not entirely retarded. The Mahomedan conquerors, with the auxiliaries of fire and sword, have made, during the lapse of ages, but few proselytes.

Will not this system limit, in a great degree, the mercantile advantages which the public in England expect to derive from the late legislative measure which has opened the trade to them? Must not wants and necessities be first created among the population of India before they will require intercourse with other parts of the world? But these points have been so ably stated in the speeches of many of the Directors of the Honourable East India Company, both in and out of Parliament, that nothing remains to be added. Let those eminent characters, then, who so successfully combated the united abilities of Ministers and the Opposition on the subject of an open trade to India, that while the Company conceded the shadow, it retained the substance; let those enlightened men direct their

political and moral powers towards a gradual but certain annihilation of the system of casts among the Hindoos, and they will deserve and have the eternal gratitude of millions yet unborn. Giving encouragement and employment to the *pariars* or *outcasts*, and treating them with friendship and consideration, might perhaps, in process of time, raise their spirits, and swell their numbers into importance, lessening their dread of disgrace, and induce many to embrace the doctrines of Christianity. Above all things, educating their children in the Christian religion would sow the seeds of a salutary revolution in the mind, which would, in time, by enlightening the understanding, destroy ancient prejudices, and effect the change so desirable in the natural and moral condition of the population of Hindostan.

The wants of the Hindoos are few; and those wants are abundantly supplied by the fertility of their native soil, with very little cultivation or labour. A little rice, milk, salt, and the produce of the cocoa-tree, are sufficient, with a very slight cloathing manufactured from their own cotton, to answer every purpose. Their drink is water.

The cocoa-tree is a species of the palm, and is one of the most valuable gifts which nature presents to man. It generally grows straight, smooth without branches, to the height of from thirty to forty feet, and is about a foot in diameter. About a dozen large leaves spring immediately from the trunk near the top. These leaves are about ten feet long, and at the stem from two to three feet in breadth. They are used in thatching the houses of the lower order of the natives, and to make mats for them to sit and lie upon;

but with the finest fibres of the leaf mats are made that are purchased by the rich; the coarse fibres are made into brooms; and the stem of the leaf, which is as thick as a man's ancle, is used for fuel. The wood of the tree, when fresh cut, is spungy; but this, as well as that of the *palmyra* tree, becomes hard by being kept, and attains a dark brown colour. On the top of the tree, a large shoot is found, which, when boiled, resembles broccli, but is said to be of a more delicate taste, and, though much liked, is seldom eaten by the natives, as, on cutting it, the medulla being left exposed, the tree dies. Between this shoot and the leaves spring several buds, from which, on making an incision, distils a juice, differing little either in colour or consistence from water. Men, whose business it is, climb to the tops of the trees in the evening with earthen pots tied round their waist, which they fix to receive this juice; it is taken away early in the morning before the sun has had any influence upon it.

I was a witness to this operation several times, and could not help admiring the adroitness of the climber in ascending a tree so perfectly smooth, as not to afford the least inequality to give the foot any advantage in the ascent. A strap of leather goes round the body of the man and the trunk of the tree, by shifting which he soon mounts to the top.

The liquor drawn from the cocoa-tree is called *tary* by the natives; but the English call it *toddy*. In this state it is cooling, and of a sweet agreeable taste. After being kept a few hours, it begins to ferment, acquires a sharper taste, and a slight degree of an intoxicating quality. By boiling, a coarse kind of sugar is

produced; and, by distillation, it yields a strong spirit, which being every where sold, and at a low price, contributes not a little to injure the health of our soldiers. This spirit is called by the English *pariar arrack*, because it is drunk by the *pariars*, or outcasts.

The trees from which the *toddy* is drawn do not bear any fruit: but, if the buds be left entire, they produce clusters of the *cocoa-nut*. This nut, in the husk, is full as large as a man's head; and, when ripe, falls with the least wind. When fresh gathered, it is green on the outside; the husk and the shell are tender. The shell, when divested of the husk, is of the size of an ostrich's egg; it is lined with a white pulpy substance, and contains about a pint and a half of liquor, of a sweet and agreeable taste, not unlike milk, but differing from that of the *toddy*.

In proportion as the fruit grows old, or is kept, the shell hardens, the liquor is diminished, and is at last entirely absorbed by the white pulpy substance, which gradually attains the hardness of the kernel of the almond, and is almost as easily detached from the shell. This nut is sometimes used by the Indians in their cookery. From it great quantities of the purest and best lamp-oil is pressed; and the substance, after it has been pressed, serves to feed poultry and hogs, and is found an excellent nourishment for them. Cups, ladles, and a variety of small utensils, are made of the shell. The husk, which is at least an inch in thickness, being composed of strong fibres which easily separate, furnishes all the Indian cordage. It is manufactured into ropes and cords of every kind, from the finest twine to the largest cable, and they are stated to be far more durable than those made of hemp.

The inhabitants of the Nicobar Islands, at the Eastern entrance into the great bay of Bengal, build their vessels of the wood, make their sails and rigging, supply them with provisions and necessaries, and provide a cargo of arrack, vinegar, oil, jaggree or coarse sugar, cocoa-nuts, coir, cordage, black paint, and many more articles of inferior consequence, for foreign markets, entirely from this tree *.

The Sandal-tree is so valuable on account of the beauty, and particularly the odour of its wood, that it is seldom suffered to grow to a size larger than about one foot in diameter. It is applied in the construction of musical instruments, small cabinets, escrutoires, boxes, and similar articles, as no insect can exist, or iron rust within its influence. It is of three kinds, red, yellow, and white. The red is most esteemed when it is bright and of a strong scent. It is of the dust of this wood that the bramins form the pigment which they use in giving the *tiluk*, or frontal mark, to the Vishnoo Bukht, and the Siva Bukht, as before mentioned. The smell of this wood is so aromatic, that it communicates its odour to every thing near it. From the shavings and the dust a rich oil is extracted. The oil, as well as the wood, is used by the Parsees and Hindoos in their religious ceremonies; but the greatest part of both is regularly sent to China, where they are sold to great advantage.

Although I saw many trees called *Banian-trees*, and which are very large and beautiful, yet I did not meet with any tree which is "in itself a grove." Mr. Forbes describes one of those immense

* Forbes's Oriental Memoirs.

trees, growing on the banks of the Narbudda, which had three hundred and fifty large trunks, and above three thousand smaller ones—all from one parent stock; and each of these is sending forth branches to form other trunks, and become the parents of future progeny. He adds that this magnificent pavilion affords a shelter to all travellers, and is generally filled with a variety of birds, snakes, and monkeys. He expresses himself as having often been much diverted by the antic tricks of the latter, especially in their parental affection to their young offspring, by teaching them to exert themselves in jumping from bough to bough, and then in taking more extensive leaps from tree to tree; encouraging them by caresses when timorous, and menacing, and even beating them, when refractory.

The Mahomedan inhabitants of Hindostan are, in number, as one to eight. They are never found employed in the labours of husbandry, or the loom.

CHAP. VIII.

MADRAS is extremely populous. I have been informed, that the number of inhabitants, including the neighbouring villages, amounts to upwards of 500,000. Having heard much of the splendour and state of our Asiatic Governors, I was much surprized, and pleased, at the unostentatious, yet sufficiently dignified, appearance and conduct of SIR G.-H. BARLOW. He favours and encourages the arts; but where money, and the acquisition of fortune by the most expeditious means, are the principal, nay the only, objects among the Europeans, the arts must languish, and be neglected. I have mentioned one ingenious gentleman, who excelled as a miniature portrait-painter. I heard of no other. The Muses have no establishment in this presidency. There is, however, a theatre in Madras, which I once visited; but it certainly was not the abode of the Muses. There was something "enacted," which was called "a comedy;" but, from the manner in which it was represented, I could not discover the plot, or make out the story.

Freemasonry flourishes here. "The Provincial Grand Lodge of "Free and Accepted Masons, on the Coast of Coromandel, ap"pointed under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England," is

held here; and two other lodges under its authority. There is also a lodge at St. Thomas's Mount, and another at the village of Trincomalee, near Madras. Madras also contains several charitable institutions, which do great credit to the government. The Military Male Orphan Asylum, the Female Orphan Asylum, the Infirmary, and Native Poor Asylum, are excellent establishments. The last, especially, marks the philanthropy of the British character. The object of it is stated to be "not less benevolent than it is com-"prehensive and important, that it is to afford relief to the native "sick and poor of all classes and descriptions. As an infirmary, "all natives suffering under disease, and such as may be so unfortu-"nate as to meet with accidents, are admitted, and have the benefit "of medical and surgical assistance. To those not desirous of being "received into the institution, or whose situation may not admit of "their residing in it, professional advice and medicine are adminis-"tered as out-patients. As an asylum for the native poor, the "institution affords accommodation and subsistence to such as from "age and infirmity, and possessing no certain means of maintaining "themselves, are unable to earn a livelihood, and who, without "such a provision, would be constrained to supplicate charity for "subsistence."

There is a mint at Madras. The coins in circulation are the star-pagoda, the Arcot-rupee, the double-rupee, the half-rupee, the quarter-rupee; also the following small coins, *viz.* five-fanam pieces, three-fanam pieces, two-fanam and one-fanam pieces, on each of which is inscribed their denomination, in English, Persian, Gentoo, and Malabar. There is also a copper coin sent from

Europe of twenty, ten, five, and one *cash* value, the latter being worth eight seventy-fifths, or about the ninth part of a farthing.

Accompts are kept in Madras in star-pagodas, fanams, and cash, *viz.*

80 cash - - - - - - - make 1 fanam.

42 fanams - - - - - make 1 star-pagoda.

Government, the banks, and all the houses of agency, keep their accounts at 42 fanams the star-pagoda: at the shops and bazars a pagoda exchanges for 44 or 45 fanams; but it fluctuates, according to circumstances.

A star-pagoda is equal to about eight shillings sterling; a fanam about two pence farthing. Three rupees and a half are equal to one star-pagoda, *i. e.* about 2*s.* 3½*d.* English money, each rupee.

The stores and warehouses of the merchants are filled with the most valuable commodities. I was astonished at the quantity, richness, and beauty of the merchandize collected together in the warehouses of Messrs. Griffiths. The exportations to the European markets from Madras are precious stones, pearls, corals. Shawls, from Cachemire, some of which cost 300 rupees from the hands of the maker; chintzes, muslins, silks raw and wrought, cotton, rice, opium, drugs, &c. And to China, diamonds, pearls, Malacca tin and copper, opium in large quantities, betel-nuts, and areka *.

It may be useful to those who may go to Madras to be informed of the prices of provisions in the bazars or markets; it may gratify the curiosity also of the general reader. A maximum is fixed upon

* Some account will be given of the betel-nut, and areka, in the notice taken of Prince of Wales's Island.

all the necessaries of life brought into the bazars, fish only excepted. The following is extracted from the table of bazar prices, inserted in the Madras Almanack for 1811:

BREAD.

First sort, - - - - - -	1 fanam *per* loaf.
Second sort, - - - - -	60 cash *per* loaf.
Third sort, - - - - - -	40 cash *per* loaf.
Fourth sort, - - - - -	30 cash *per* loaf.

BEEF.

Stall-fed, - - -	4 fanams and 40 cash *per* pound*.
Other kinds, from	2 fanams 40 cash to 60 cash *per* pound.

VEAL, FIRST SORT.

Loin, - - - - - - - - - - -	1 pagoda each.
Fillet, - - - - - - - - - - -	1 pagoda each.
Neck, - - - - - - - - - - -	20 fanams each.
Breast, - - - - - - - - -	18 fanams each.
Shoulder, - - - - - - - -	25 fanams each.
Head, - - - - - - - - -	25 fanams each.
Knuckles, - - - - - - - -	10 fanams two.
Feet, - - - - - - - - - - -	4 fanams four.
Calf's tripe, - - - - - - - -	4 fanams six.

MUTTON, FIRST SORT.

Hind quarter, - - - - - -	9 fanams each.
Fore quarter, - - - - - -	5 fanams 40 cash each.
Head and feet, - - - - - -	1 fanam each.
Liver, - - - - - - - - - - -	1 fanam each.
Neck, - - - - - - - - - - -	1 fanam each.

PORK and KID equally reasonable.

* About $9\frac{1}{2}d.$ English.

Cock turkey, - - - -	2 pagodas each.
Goose, - - - - - - -	1 pagoda 11 fanams 20 cash each.
Capons, - - - - - -	22 fanams each.
Fed fowls, - - - - - -	8 fanams each.

Country fowls used for sea stock :

First sort, - - - - - -	5 fanams each.
Duck, - - - - - - -	9 fanams each.
White pigeons, - - -	6 fanams *per* pair.
Blue pigeons, - - - -	4 fanams *per* pair.
Wild goose, - - - -	11 fanams each.
Braming duck, - - -	9 fanams each.
Wild duck, - - - - - -	4 fanams 40 cash each.
Teal, - - - - - - -	2 fanams 40 cash each.
Snipes, - - - - - - -	4 fanams *per* brace.
Sand-larks, - - - -	1 fanam for four.
Partridges, - - - -	3 fanams *per* brace.
Hare, - - - - - - -	5 fanams each.

FRUIT.

Red plantains, first sort, - - -	60 cash each.
White plantains, first sort, - -	1 fanam for six.
Green plantains (long), first sort,	1 fanam for six.
Green plantains (short), first sort,	1 fanam for five.
Curpoor plantains, first sort, - -	1 fanam for ten.
Sugar plantains, first sort, - - -	1 fanam for eight.
Oranges, Santgar, - - - - - -	1 pagoda for sixteen.
Common, - - - - - -	1 fanam for six.
Pomegranates, - - - - - - -	60 cash each.

Custard-apples, Brown, - - -	60 cash each.
Green, - - - -	1 fanam for six.
Pine-apples, first sort, - - - - -	2 fanams each.
Vellore Mangoes, - - - - - -	1 fanam for four.
Jacks, - - - - - - -	10 fanams each.
Rose-apples, - - - - -	1 fanam for eight.
Pimplenose, - - - - -	10 fanams each.
Guavas, first sort, - - -	1 fanam for sixteen.
Limes, - - - - - - -	1 fanam for fourteen.

BUTTER.

First sort, - - - - - - - -	6 fanams 40 cash *per* cup.

MILK.

First sort, - - - - - - - -	3 fanams *per* measure *.

OIL.

Gingerly oil, - - - - - - - -	6 fanams *per* measure.
Lamp, - - - - - - - - - -	3 fanams 40 cash *per* meas.
Cocoa-nut oil, first sort, - - -	4 fanams 20 cash *per* meas.

* A measure is something more than three pints English measure, or two pounds eight ounces.

Rate of CART and COOLY HIRE, from the FORT to the New CUSTOM HOUSE.

A bandy drawn by four bullocks, -	8 fanams.
Ditto, by two bullocks, - - -	4 fanams.
A cooly load, - - - - - - - -	1 fanam.

Government Regulation for the hire of PALANQUIN-BEARERS.

A set of bearers on field service, each, *per* month, two pagodas.

Head bearer, *per* month, two pagodas eleven fanams twenty cash.

A set of bearers at the Presidency, each, *per* month, one pagoda thirty-three fanams sixty cash.

Head bearer, *per* month, two pagodas.

A set of bearers at the Presidency, Batta, on travelling days only, each, *per* day, one fanam.

Notwithstanding these regulations, strangers are often imposed upon, on their first arrival at the Presidency. The safest way, perhaps is to employ a dubash at first, who will take care, a late voyager remarks, to suffer nobody to cheat you but himself.

Butchers' meat, on account of its being necessary to dress it immediately after it is killed, is not very agreeable to an English palate; but the fish, and fowls, are excellent. Almost every kind of meat is presented in the form of curries.

The fruits are delicious. The wines are chiefly French. Some Port wine, and Madeira, are drunk also.

The imports from England into this Presidency are not very extensive. The balance of trade is, therefore, in favour of Madras.

There is something in the mind of man, which attaches itself to objects which he has been induced to cherish but for a short time by habit and intercourse, and he feels a reluctance to part from them for ever. Whether this arises from the consciousness we feel of the short duration of our existence, or from the social nature of our species, or from the necessity we feel of external support and assistance, I cannot tell; but, in my own particular case, I own that I never parted from a place which pleased me, or a hill, a rock, or a tree, which afforded me views, rest, or shade, but I felt a melancholy sensation in the reflection that I might never see them again. These sensations were most acute on my leaving Madras, where I had met with the kindest hospitality from considerable persons, of religions and countries widely separated; from Hindoos, from Mahomedans, from Persians, and in particular from my own countrymen, when I reflected that I should never more revisit them on the land which they inhabited. Full of these melancholy reflections, and at the same time of gratitude for the kindness I had experienced, I went on-board the Hope, lying in Madras Roads, on the 2d of September 1811.

My spirits were too much depressed to enter into the mirth and gaiety which reigned in the ship, on the point of her departure. I took my station on the stern of the Hope, in silent meditation, for several hours. The moon shone with all her lustre; and by her light I could faintly see the extensive Fort and Custom-house of Madras, the Black Town, and some of the adjacent villages, where I had spent many very pleasant days. I retired at length into my cabin, after bidding my friends at Madras an affectionate farewell.

CHAP. IX.

TUESDAY, SEPT. 3, 1811.

ON looking over some of the sketches taken at and near Madras, and submitting them to the inspection of Capt. Pendergrass this morning, he requested a copy of the view of Brodie Castle, for the purpose of sending it to a Mr. Brodie, its first proprietor, who had erected it at a vast expence. This gentleman had lost all his great possessions by misfortunes in trade, and now resided at Madras in a comparatively humble station. I had much pleasure in complying with the captain's request, and hope that this little offering was grateful to Mr. Brodie.

This day the Persian merchant, Hommagee Hadjee Panda, accompanied by his nephew* and suites, came on-board the Hope; the former as a passenger to Canton, with several boxes of pearls, diamonds, and precious stones, for the Chinese market. The nephew left us, and embarked on-board the Taunton Castle, for the same destination, with a charge equally rich and costly.

* Jessagee Hadjee Panda was the brother of Hommagee Hadjee; he and his suite, the same as his brother's, sixteen in number, sailed in the Taunton Castle Indiaman.

The Lady Rolla, bound to the Mauritius, the Cape, and England, with my friend Mr. Parkin on-board, lay near us. By him I had an opportunity of sending letters to my friends; but it happened that I arrived in England several months before Mr. Parkin.

While the anchor of the Hope was weighing, it was with infinite pleasure that we saw the Northampton and Union, the two missing ships, which parted from the fleet during the gale off the coast of Portugal, come into Madras Roads, and cast anchor near us. They had sustained considerable damage in the storm, and the many succeeding gales which they had encountered in a voyage of much more than the usual duration. At Madras they had been for some time considered as lost.

Forty convicts were brought on-board, to be conveyed to Prince of Wales's Island, there to be engaged in the public works during the term of their transportation. Some of them were decent-looking fellows; and some of them Nature had marked for villainy in every feature.

The evening being extremely fine, I continued on deck until twelve o'clock. Fires and lights were seen near the village of St. Thomé; and very brilliant sky-rockets were frequently seen to arise. These proceeded from some Hindoo processions, or religious festivals. The Hindoos have from the earliest times constructed fire-works for their amusement, as well as for the purpose of eclat in their religious ceremonies. They are said to have had a knowledge of the composition of gunpowder long before it was known in Europe. The rocket has been used by them in war for ages before the introduc-

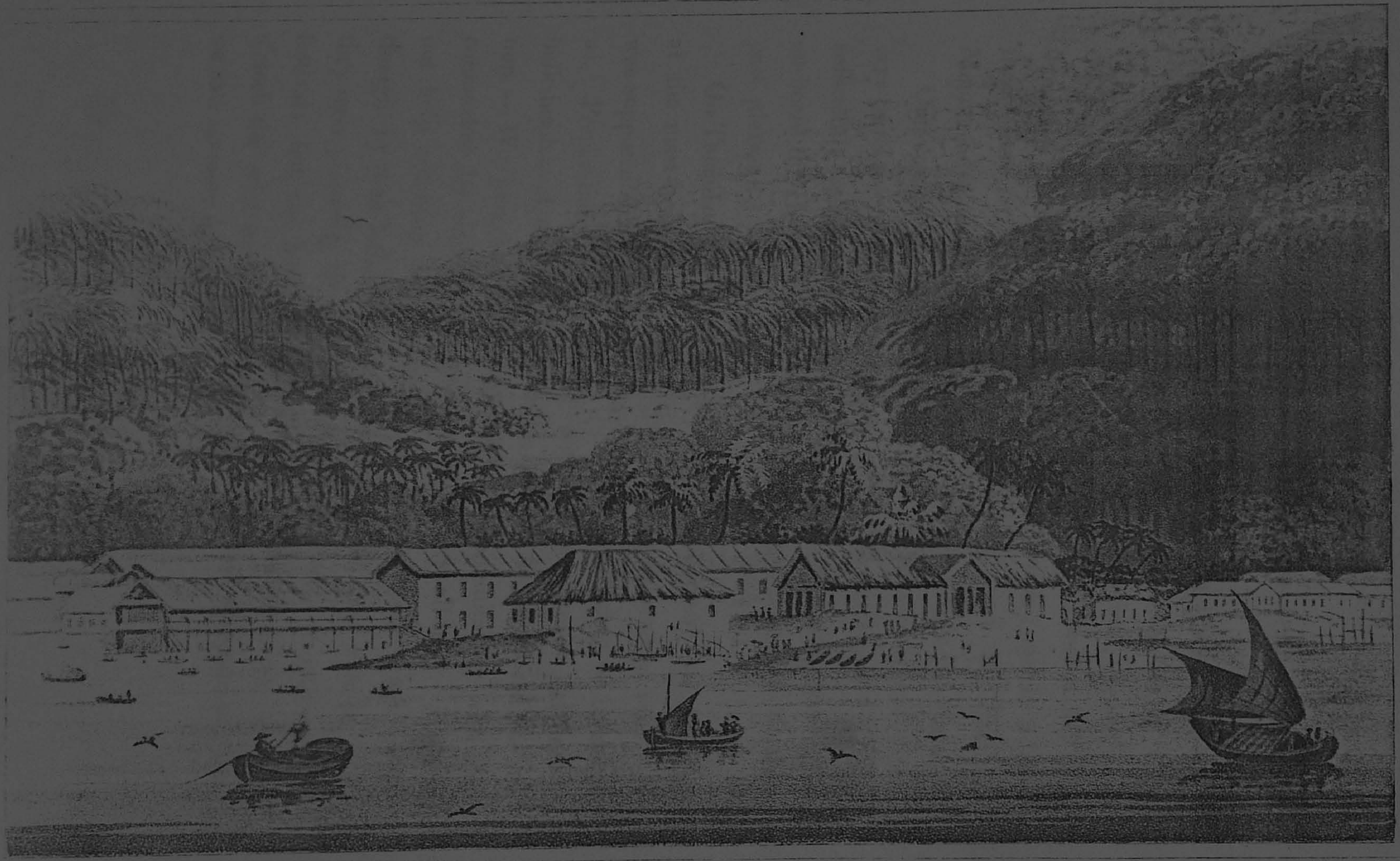
tion of European fire-arms; and still continues a most formidable weapon of offence, especially to cavalry.

Soon after six o'clock in the morning of the 4th of September, the signal for sailing was made on-board the Taunton Castle, Capt. Richardson, our commodore; and our little squadron, consisting of the Taunton Castle, the Hope, and the Princess Amelia, left Madras Roads, under easy sail, with a light breeze; and in a short time, Fort St. George, the Custom-house, and St. Thomas's Mount, faded on the sight, and by degrees were lost in the distance.

Our voyage was very pleasant. The Persian merchant was a very agreeable well-informed man, and could speak our language sufficiently well to convey his meaning. There were other passengers on-board the Hope, whose company and conversation made the time pass pleasantly.

On Thursday the 12th, we were a little alarmed, by the man at the mast-head having discovered three large strange sails. It was supposed that they were French frigates cruizing to intercept us. Preparations were instantly made for a vigorous defence—bulk-heads and cabins all laid down, and the decks cleared for action.—We were on the alert all night; communicating with the commodore by signals; all hands on deck, and all busy. I could not help admiring the alacrity of the seamen—one would have thought by their looks, and the cheerful bustle they were in, that they were preparing for some jovial entertainment, or some grand festival; but the brave fellows were disappointed;—for, at five o'clock the next morning, the strange ships had disappeared, and we saw no more of them.

A129



George Town, near Pulo Penang.

We had a calm on the 14th and 15th, and much lightning.—Passed the small island of Pulo-Bartan, and took a sketch of it.—About four in the morning of the 16th, a violent squall of wind came on, attended by loud thunder and strong lightning, which soon subsided, and was succeeded by a dead calm.

We had now a view of Pulo-Penang, being at the distance of about ten leagues from it.—Here we saw a great number of sea-snakes swimming about the ship.

On the 17th, in sailing into the entrance of the Straits of Malacca, we obtained a nearer view of that beautiful little island, of which I made a panoramic sketch. I was surprized, a little, at suddenly seeing a large column of water ascend from the sea near the Hope; but soon discovered that it proceeded from an immense whale, which was sporting its unwieldy gambols, surrounded by thousands of fishes.

On the 18th, we cast anchor at about the distance of a mile from George Town, the residence of the governor. A great many boats put off from the shore, manned by Malay sailors in white jackets and turbans, and came along-side the ships.—The captains, pursers, and passengers, went on shore. From the Hope, Capt. Pendergrass, the merchant Hommagee and his attendants, the purser, and myself, were safely conveyed in the Penang boats to George Town.

It is with much regret I have heard it reported, that the East India Company intend to abandon this settlement. If that should be the case, it will always, nevertheless, be an object of peculiar interest to such European voyagers as may navigate those seas.—

A short account of Penang, will, I trust, be acceptable to the reader.

Penang, or Pinang, is a Malay word, signifying the betel leaf, or the betel and areka together; and Pulo, in the same language, means an Island. The great quantities of betel and areka produced in it, gave rise to the appellation of Pulo-Penang. It lies on the fifth parallel of North latitude, and in longitude 100° 20'' East, at the entrance of the Straits of Malacca from the Bay of Bengal. It is about sixteen miles in length, and from six to eight in breadth. Its shape is an oblong square, distant between two and three miles from the country of Queda, in the peninsula of Malacca. It was a royal present from the King of Queda to Capt. Light, and was first settled in 1786. An irregular ridge of mountains runs from North to South, the whole length of the island. They rise in some parts to the height of near 3000 feet from the level of the sea. The Northern extremity is the most lofty; and here a signal-house has been erected, and several bungalows built. The whole of the ridge of mountains is covered with a forest of trees, of an immense size. The level ground, from the base of the mountainous ridge to the Eastern coast opposite Queda, extends about twelve miles in length, and is of different breadths, from two to four miles. This slip of land is in a state of high cultivation, producing abundance of pepper, cocoa-nuts, sugar-canes, betel, and areka. The whole is interspersed with elegant garden-houses and bungalows, surrounded by beautiful plantations. The roads are lined with a great variety of fragrant shrubs and trees, which enjoy perpetual verdure.

On the North-eastern point of this little plain, Fort Cornwallis and George Town are situated. The latter is called by the natives Tenjong Painaique. The population of the island is supposed to amount to about 20,000, consisting of Europeans, Malays, Sumatrans, Chinese, Birmans, &c.

Provisions of all kinds are in great plenty, and supplied at a very reasonable rate from the Queda shore. Fruits are so cheap that I purchased three dozens of oranges for two pence, and beautiful ripe pine-apples for two pence each. Culinary vegetables of all sorts were also to be had in abundance. A great variety of the most excellent fish is found in shoals in every direction round the island, which, Mr. Johnson says, "from the salubrity of its air, is justly "esteemed the Montpelier of India. *Coups de soleil* are seldom "experienced in this settlement; although the Europeans walk and "ride about at all times of the day exposed to a vertical sun.

"From the dawn of day until the sun has emerged above the "high mountains of Queda, and even for some time after this pe-"riod, Penang rivals any thing that has been fabled of the Elysian "fields. The dews which have fallen in the course of the night, "and, by remaining on the trees, shrubs, and flowers, have become "impregnated with their odours, early in the morning begin to ex-"hale, and fill the air with the most delightful perfumes; while the "European inhabitants, taking advantage of this pleasant season "for air and exercise, crowd the roads in carriages, on horseback, "and on foot, till the sun, getting to some height above the moun-"tains of Queda, becomes so powerful as to drive them into their "bungalows, to enjoy a good breakfast, with a good appetite.

"The low lands of Penang being liable to inundation in the "rainy season, the houses of the Europeans are all elevated from "the ground eight or ten feet, on arches or pillars. They seldom "consist of more than one floor, are built of wood, and thatched "with leaves of trees*."

In short, the garden-houses and bungalows are erected here in the same manner, and with similar materials, as they are near Madras, with the exception of their being elevated here to avoid the floods.—They are surrounded with gardens, and each has its veranda. The land is much better, and therefore infinitely more productive here than near Madras. The most luxuriant vegetation is every where seen in Prince of Wales's Island, even to, and on the very summit of the mountains.

When we landed, a great crowd of persons met us at the jetty, or pier; and it was with some difficulty we made our way through them into the town.

George Town is near half a mile in length, and is inhabited by Malays, Chinese, Hindoos, Arabians, Sumatrans, Birmans, &c. besides the European settlers. The streets are regular, but the houses are detached, and are built according to the native custom, or the taste of the inhabitant. The markets are well supplied with fish, poultry, rice, and vegetables.—The Chinese here, as every where else in India, are the most industrious class; and they meet with that encouragement and countenance from the Government which their exemplary conduct deserves.

* Johnson's Oriental Voyager, p. 225.

During our first visit to George Town, after our introduction to several gentlemen in official situations, I separated from the company, with a view to see the town. In passing through a street, I was surprized to hear sounds familiar enough in London, but which I by no means expected here—"*a-going!—a-going!—for only* "*six rupees!—a-going*!*"——

I entered the auction-room, where a Mr. Perkins had just knocked down a small lot of European ware to a Malay purchaser.

The sale being ended, Mr. Perkins very politely shewed me the articles he dealt in, which consisted of a great variety of English goods, and among the rest some books and pictures. His audience, collected from so many different Eastern nations, each in the costume of his own country, exhibited a groupe so motley—with countenances so whimsically attentive, at the same time so perplexed and distracted, endeavouring to catch the meaning of the flippant auctioneer—that it was with great difficulty I refrained from laughter. The Malays, I have heard, are devoted to gambling—therefore an auction is very much adapted to their taste. Mr. Perkins will, no doubt, thrive among them.

* The origin of this ingenious mode of disposing of property is attributed, in a table of chronological events inserted in the Madras Almanac, to Elihu Yale, esq. some time Governor of Fort St. George; to whose memory, I believe, there is a monument erected, in Wrexham church, Denbighshire.

The article is as follows:

"1700. The first auction in Britain, by E. Yale, Governor of Fort St. George, "of the goods he brought home with him."

There were certainly, however, auctions in England previous to 1700.

There were many handsome shops in the street where Mr. Perkins resided, chiefly kept by Chinese tradesmen. I made some purchases among them; but it was with great difficulty we could understand each other; the Chinese here not having made such progress in the English language as I afterwards found their countrymen to have made at Canton.

At night I returned on-board the Hope. The luminous appearance of the water was much more vivid in this sea than any I had before observed — The boats seemed to pass through liquid fire.

A house had been prepared at George Town, for the reception of a Mr. De Cæof, who came a passenger in the Hope from Madras, on his return to the island of Banda, then recently taken possession of by the English. Mr. De Cæof had been secretary to the Dutch governor of Banda, and had been at Madras on business. — I was kindly invited by him to make his house my rendezvous in my visits to the town, during my continuance in the harbour. The house was pleasantly situated, surrounded by a large garden, full of delicious fruit, and shaded by fine trees. — I had not occasion to intrude long upon Mr. De Cæof: indeed the kindness and hospitality of the principal persons in the island would have rendered it unnecessary, had the ship continued a much longer time than she did. — I visited the town daily, and rambled about the environs with infinite pleasure, enriching my portfolio with many new and interesting sketches. On the 23d of September (the anniversary of his Majesty's accession) an accident happened, which had fatal consequences, and threatened to delay our voyage considerably.

At six o'clock in the morning on the above day, the three East India ships fired a royal salute of eighteen guns each, in honour of the day, according to custom. Soon after the firing, we observed an unusual agitation among the people on shore, and in a few minutes we were informed that one soldier was killed, and that another had an arm blown off by a cannon shot from one of the ships. These men belonged to a regiment of Sepoys, which was then drawn up on the parade before the Government-house. Providentially no further mischief was done, though the ball had entered a house, and passed through a room in which were several children. —A few days afterwards, a coroner's inquest was held, at which the Recorder, Sir Edmund Stanley, Mr. Haliburton the Sheriff, and several others of the principal persons at the settlement were present. I was appointed one of the jury, who, after a long and patient investigation, brought in their verdict of "accidental death." The shot was ascertained to have been fired from the Taunton Castle, the gunner having carelessly left the shot in some of the guns, from the time of our alarm at seeing some supposed enemy's ships.

Notwithstanding the verdict of the coroner's jury, the gunner of the Taunton Castle was detained, and afterwards (on the 21st of October) arraigned in the Supreme Court, for the murder of the Sepoy. I was excused serving on this jury, on my appealing to the Court. A great crowd of persons repaired to the Court-house at eleven o'clock, when the Recorder, with his Excellency the Governor on the bench by him, opened the business in an impressive speech. There were several prisoners placed at the bar; and among them the gunner of the Taunton Castle, in *irons*. This was

a very painful circumstance, in the estimation of the officers of the Indiamen, most of whom were present. The trial of the gunner lasted for five hours. His defence was most ably conducted by some of the officers of the Indiamen, who cross-examined the witnesses for the prosecution with great acuteness and success, for the jury brought in a verdict of Not guilty. The gunner was discharged, and went on-board his ship with his officers.

This disagreeable business being concluded, I return to describe some of my excursions in this delightful island.

On the 24th of September, after breakfasting with Mr. De Cæof, I pursued the road leading Northward from the town, along the valley, with the sea on my right about the distance of a mile, and on my left the mountains of Penang rising from the plain, covered with wood, and timber-trees, chiefly teak and pines of very large dimensions, to the summit. The valley was studded with handsome bungalows and Malay cottages, with plantations of cocoa-trees, pepper, areka, betel, and sugar-canes, and abundance of beautiful shrubs and most fragrant flowers. My principal object in this excursion was to visit a waterfall which had been mentioned to me. I left the road therefore about four miles from George Town, and took an intricate path, which led to the foot of the mountain; and afterwards took a winding direction upwards through the forest. Ascending under the shade of enormous trees, I soon heard the dashing noise of the waterfall; but I could not see any thing of it until I arrived at the rocky bason into which the water is precipitated. It is said that the fall is 160 feet. The stream was at this time inconsiderable, but clear as chrystal—it fell over broken ledges of rock,

and formed, together with the scenery which surrounded it, a most beautiful, though gloomy picture; the luxuriant foliage of tropical trees denied all access to the rays of the sun—the shade was deep, which, with the din of the cascade, invited the mind to melancholy musing. After contemplating this solitary glen for some time, I began to feel a kind of superstitious horror creep over my senses, and I hastened from the spot, after having taken a sketch of the waterfall.—This cascade differed from those I have seen in England and in Wales, in having at its summit, as well as its sides and base, immense trees, of great height, whereas the British waterfalls are mostly in situations where timber trees are not found, or, if they are, their size is inconsiderable.—I make no doubt that the fall of water at Penang is tremendous in the rainy season, and often prostrates some of the gigantic trees in its way; for I perceived several large trunks of teak and pine lie near the bottom, torn up, and shivered by the fall.

When I returned to the road leading to George Town, I had recovered my spirits; and seeing some Sepoys going up the hill side, I was induced to follow them, with the intention of reaching the top of Penang mountain; but after proceeding for about a mile, and considering the distance from the town, I determined to return, and take another opportunity to visit the mountain. A great number of snakes, beautiful lizards, and other reptiles, crossed my path in this walk; but I could now see these creatures without alarm. I sat down on a bank, and enjoyed a fine view of Fort Cornwallis, George Town, the Straits of Penang, and the coast and mountains of Queda.

Approaching the town, I heard a great noise, proceeding from a crowd of people, who were stationed in the road opposite a house. A gong, and other discordant music, announced some entertainment about to be performed.—I soon learned that a strolling party of the Chinese sons of Thespis were to perform their *sing-song*, or theatrical exhibition. The stage was elevated from the ground to the height of one story in the front of the house, and was covered with green baize. A curtain was drawn across, and anon the *play* commenced!—The performers, dressed in the most extravagant costume, came forth from behind the curtain, and proceeded to declaim with great vehemence, accompanied with pantomimic gestures. The hero, who, no doubt, represented some great warrior, was armed with a most enormous scimitar, and "so strutted and bel-"lowed," that Hamlet, had he seen him, would have again said that "some of Nature's journeymen had made men, and not made them "well," *this player* "imitated humanity so abominably."—After several *murders* and *executions*, the play ended, and a dance succeeded. I confess that I could not make out the story, or discover the plot. The audience in general, however, were delighted beyond measure with the exhibition.

In reading some late accounts of voyages and travels, I have observed with much surprize, that the authors affect to conceal the names of persons in different places who they acknowledge had treated them with the greatest hospitality and attention; and this concealment is pretended to be out of good manners towards the author's kindest friends. I cannot bring myself to imitate this refinement in good manners. I hope, therefore, that those generous individuals who have so kindly entertained me at the several stations

where the ship touched, will not be offended at the grateful remembrance of them contained in this little memorial.

I had received the honour of an invitation to dine on the 26th of September, with a party at Suffolk-house, the residence of his Excellency Mr. Phillips, at that time officiating in the absence of the Governor, who was gone to Batavia with the army. Mr. Haliburton, sheriff of Penang, treated me with a ride in his curricle several miles into the country, in the cool of the evening, when every soft gale was loaded with fragrance from the ever-blooming shrubs and flowers of this climate. At seven o'clock, we arrived at Suffolk-house, which is a very splendid mansion, built in a mixed style of English and Indian architecture. The dinner was sumptuous and elegant, and the desert such as can only be found in a tropical climate. The wines were excellent, the rooms were kept cool by watered mats, and the tables were covered with a profusion of the most odoriferous flowers. The company was numerous, and included most of the principal persons in the island. Sir Edmund Stanley and his Lady, Dr. and Mrs. McKinnon, Mr. and Mrs. Hall, Major and Mrs. Munt, Mr. Haliburton, and many others of the principal persons in the island.

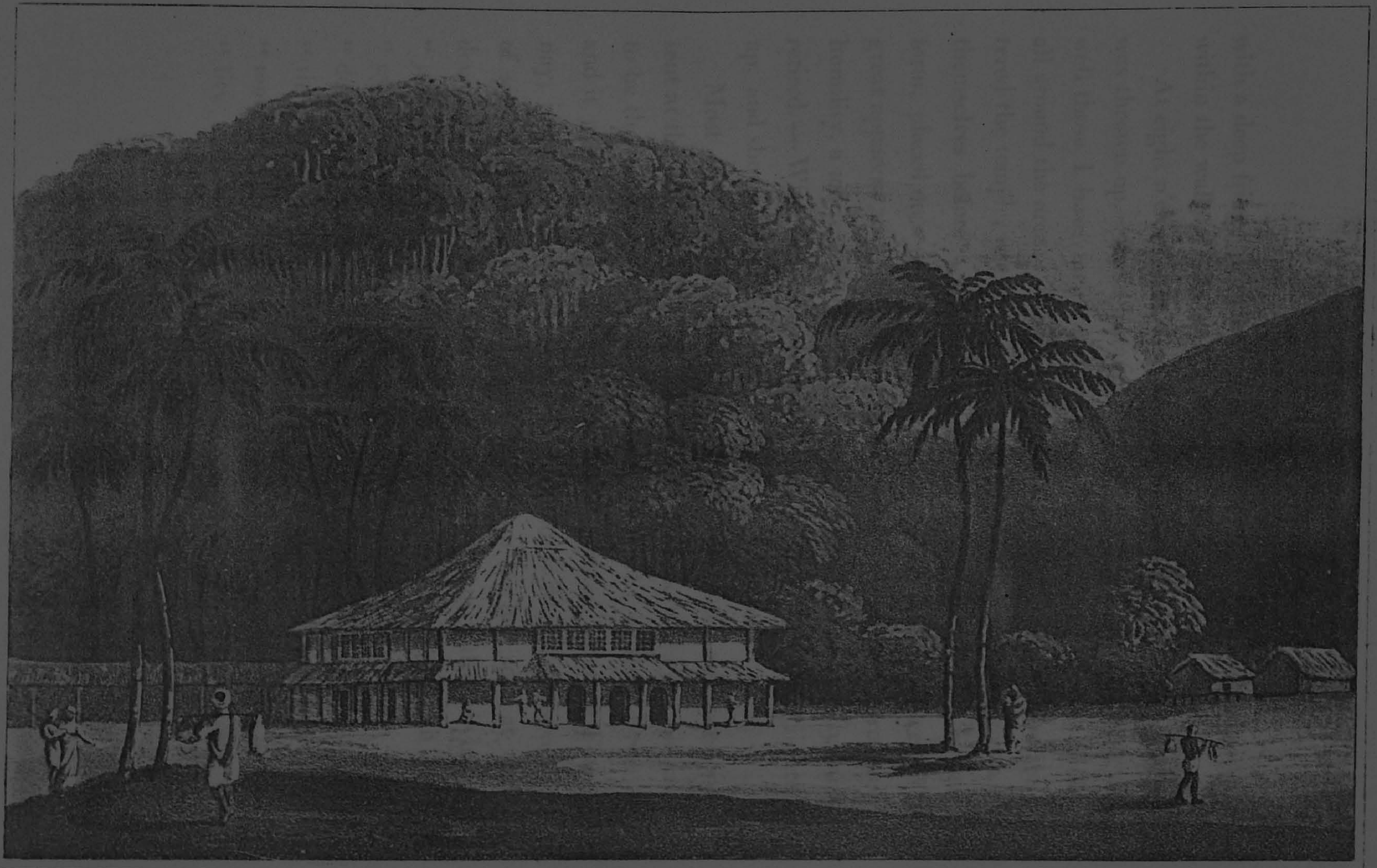
Soon after the ladies had retired from the dinner-table, the gentlemen followed, and found them in a very elegant and splendid withdrawing-room, engaged in examining some portfolios, containing drawings of figures, beasts, birds, insects, shells, flowers, &c. beautifully coloured after nature. Mrs. McKinnon, I soon found, was an artist herself; and it was very gratifying to me to receive an invitation from Dr. McKinnon and his amiable lady to pay them a

visit at their residence in the country. About eleven o'clock, after tea and coffee, the company retired, and I took my lodging at my friend Mr. Cæof's bungalow, near George Town.

The next day I walked to Dr. McKinnon's house, three miles from George Town, where I was much entertained and pleased with viewing the successful exertions of his lady's pencil, not only in some neat copies of the works of some English artists, but in some exquisite original drawings of plants, fruits, and flowers, which Penang produces, particularly of the nutmeg, cinnamon, and pepper plants.

During my visit to Dr. McKinnon, I attended him and his lady to a small village in his neighbourhood, inhabited by a colony of emigrants from the Birman dominions, a recently established empire on the Eastern shores of the Bay of Bengal, Northward of Siam. Ava is the capital of this new empire. The whole population is stated to be seventeen millions. The countries of Arrakan and Pegu are included in it.—When we arrived at the village, the inhabitants were preparing to celebrate certain religious ceremonies observed by them at the change of the moon. A small temple is erected, in a thick grove of cocoa and betel trees. This building is highly ornamented with carvings of no mean workmanship; and is surrounded by a wall five feet high, at a short distance. The area is covered with fine white sand, and in different parts of it are fixed stems of areka trees, each surrounded by at least an hundred small lamps (sea shells, furnished with cocoa-nut oil,) affixed spirally to the trees. In each of the four corners of the court is fixed a pole twenty feet high, supporting a canopy of coloured paper, richly ornamented,

140A



Dr. Mackinnon's Residence, near the Bermah Village.

with a deep fringe all round the edge or border. We were admitted within the walls of the court.

At eight o'clock, the time of the change of the moon, a rocket was thrown up. In an instant, all the little lamps were lighted, as well those I have mentioned as others thickly placed on the wall, all around the area. The priests then came into the area, and entered the temple, where we could see them in a deep recess prostrate themselves before a large idol, having something of the human form, placed on a pedestal.—After pronouncing a long prayer with great apparent zeal and devotion, each person placed, with profound humility, a *white flower* *, in the extended hand of the divinity, and retired.—When this ceremony was ended, large fires were lighted up, and shouting and rejoicing concluded the festival.

Most of Dr. McKinnon's servants were Birmans, and were present at the ceremony.—The religion of Arrakan, and Pegu, is said to be the same, precisely, or at least very nearly, as that of Siam; and it was from Pegu these people had emigrated. Father Fontenay, in the account of his voyage from Siam to Macao, in speaking of some *Talopins*, or Siamese priests, whom he had seen at their devotion, says, "They were sitting on the ground, with their hands "joined together, and chaunted for the space of an hour, with their "eyes fixed on the idol. But few people in Europe perform their "devotions with so much modesty and respect, especially when "they last so long. I confess that their example made me feel "more sensibly than any sermon could have done, with what humi-"lity and reverence we should behave before the Majesty of

* The *lotos*, perhaps.

"God, when we address him in prayer, or appear before him at "the altar."

I hope I shall not be thought impertinent by the reader, or charged with a wish to extend these pages with irrelevant matter, if I insert here the Rules of the Order of Talopins, the Priests of Siam, who live in monasteries under vows of chastity and poverty. Their moral tendency, as well as singularity, invite me to make this transgression, by copying Mr. Craufurd, who has transcribed them from the Voyages of the Jesuits:

"The Talopins are enjoined to go to the temples, and perform "their devotions twice a day, in the morning and evening: to con-"fess their faults to each other: to be watchful not to encourage "any wicked thought, or ever to admit into their mind any doubt "with respect to their religion: never to speak to any of the other "sex alone, nor to look stedfastly upon any one they may acci-"dentally meet: not to prepare their own food, but to eat what "may be given, or set before them ready dressed: not to enter "into a house to ask alms, nor to wait for them longer at the door "than the time that an ox may take to drink when he is thirsty: "not to affect friendship or kindness, with a view to obtain any "thing: to be sincere in all their dealings, and when it may be "necessary to affirm or deny any thing, to say simply, *it is*, or *it is* "*not*: never to be angry, or to strike any one; but to be gentle "in their manners, and compassionate to all: not to keep any "weapons of war: not to judge any one by saying, he is good, or "he is bad: not to look at any one with contempt: not to laugh "at any one, nor make him the subject of ridicule: not to say that

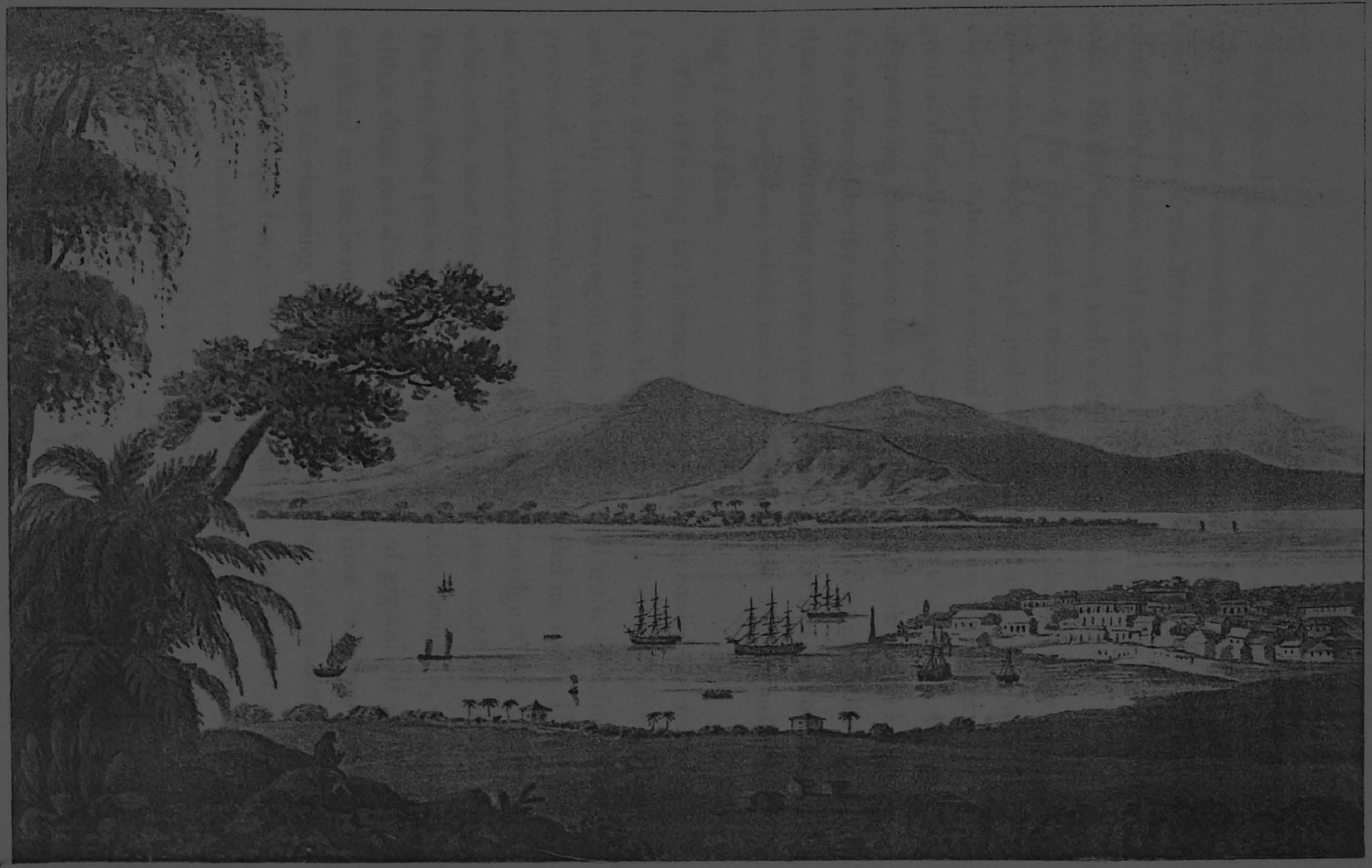
" any one is well made, or ill made, or handsome, or ugly: not to " frighten, or alarm any one: not to excite people to quarrel, but " to endeavour to accommodate their disputes: to love all mankind " equally: not to boast either of birth, or learning: not to meddle " in any matters of government, that do not immediately respect " religion: not to be dejected at the death of any one: not to kill " any one: not to drink spirituous liquors of any kind: not to " disturb the earth by labouring in it: not to cut down any plant or " tree: not to cover the head: not to have more than one dress: " not to sleep out of the monastery, or to turn and go to sleep " again when once awake: not to sleep after eating, until the duties " of religion are performed: not to eat out of any vessel of silver or " gold: not to play at any game: not to accept of money, but by " the hand of the person in the monastery who may be appointed " for that purpose, and then to apply it to charitable and pious " works: not to envy any one what he may enjoy: not to be in " anger with any one, and, retaining that anger, come with him " to any religious ceremony, or act of devotion: not to sleep in " the same bed with any one: not to move the eye while speak- " ing; *nor make a noise with the mouth in eating; nor speak* " *with victuals in the mouth; nor pick the teeth before com-* " *pany, &c.*"

The Birman settlers live much after the manner of the Hindoos, their principal subsistence being rice, and other vegetables, and milk when they are able to obtain it. The men are chiefly employed in cutting wood, and in fishing. The females are industrious, and make good and faithful servants.

I had obtained Governor Phillips's permission to ascend to the top of Penang mountains, and to visit the convalescent bungalow erected there by the government for the temporary residence of European invalids. On the third of October, I set out from Dr. McKinnon's villa before six o'clock in the morning, in his palanquin, upon this excursion. On arriving at the foot of the ascent, I dismissed the carriage, and proceeded on foot. The path is not more than ten feet wide, and is cut with great labour through a forest of majestic teak trees, whose branches uniting above, form a shade impervious to the rays of the sun, which renders the walk pleasant, and cool. At this time in the morning the air was loaded with perfume, and the birds, arrayed in the most beautiful plumage, poured forth a concert, though harsh, not unpleasing. The tropical birds are not musical.—There is in this island one exception, however; a small bird, not larger than a linnet, sings most sweetly, perched among the branches of the teak.—A great many small snakes crossed my path, in my winding ascent; and myriads of large black ants, in some places, absolutely covered the ground. It was near eight o'clock when I reached the summit*. I now sat down to rest myself, and to contemplate the scene before me. Nothing could exceed the beauty or variety of the picture which presented itself; but as I had some enquiries to make, and some distance to walk to the residence of Major Sealy, to whom I had been recommended, I did not continue long on this spot.

* This highest mountain is calculated as 2800 feet above the level of the sea, and from its various windings the path is not less than four or five miles, and extremely steep in many parts.

144A



J. Wathen del.t London Pub.d by Black, Parry & Co. and Nichols & Co. 1824. I. Clark direx.t

View, looking over George Town, to the Queda Coast.

My attention was attracted by the noise of a great number of turkeys, near a neat cottage by the road side. Here dwelt an invalided serjeant of the 33d regiment of foot, with a wife and family, comfortably settled, and profitably employed in breeding turkeys for sale. He that morning had sent fifteen to George Town, for each of which he expected to receive four or five dollars. He had a handsome garden, well planted with fruit trees and vegetables, and two large plantations of rice and paddy, to fatten his turkeys. His greatest difficulty in rearing these birds was the almost impossibility of protecting them from the depredations of the snakes and foxes. I was directed by the industrious serjeant (who does not realize less than £.300 sterling *per annum* by the sale of his turkeys) to Major Sealy's bungalow, which was a very commodious and elegant building of that class.

On delivering my letters, my reception was cordial and friendly. I much enjoyed a luxurious East Indian breakfast with the major and his lady, consisting of tea, rice, fish, and fruit, both fresh and preserved. Afterwards, the major kindly attended me to Mr. Haliburton's spacious bungalow, situated on the Eastern edge of the hill, from whence the most extensive and interesting view could be obtained. The eye, after passing over the abrupt side of the mountain, cloathed with a thick and almost impenetrable forest of gigantic trees, rests delighted on the beautiful plain, stretching from its border to the sea. This charming valley is thickly studded with handsome villas and picturesque bungalows, and intersected with pleasant carriage-roads, and meandering streams issuing from the mountain, making a reluctant passage to the sea. The whole is in a state of high cul-

tivation. Gardens, producing the most delicious fruit, are kept in the best order. The pepper plant is raised with great success, although it requires much care and skill in the cultivator. There are in this vale many extensive plantations of it, as well as of rice, areka, and betel, and groves of cocoa-trees. Turning the eye Southward, George Town and the harbour are seen. The various styles of building used in the construction of habitations in this small town has a strange effect—the European house, the Hindoo bungalow, the Malay cottage, the Chinese dwelling, and the Birman hut, are mingled together without regularity, and apparently without any plan, the first settlers having each built his residence, according to the custom of his country. They have, however, one feature in common, which is a garden surrounding each habitation. These various modes of building, by exhibiting the strongest contrasts, add considerably to the beauty of the picture. The four East Indiamen riding at anchor (for the Walmer Castle had joined our little fleet at Penang) in the roads, with the Chinese junks, Malay proas, grabs, and small craft, moving in all directions, finished the view Southward.—To the Northward lay the great Bay of Bengal; and as far as the power of vision can extend, small islands appear, with a line of coast to the North-eastward, until the whole vanishes away in the utmost verge of the horizon.—The Malay coast in front consisted of a large plain, covered with wood, among which several villages or small towns appeared, and a navigable river winding through the country to the base of the high mountains of Queda, which terminated the view. Having compleated my sketches of this enchanting prospect, I returned to Major Sealy's to dinner.

When the sun had declined towards the West, the air was cool and delightful. I accompanied the major and his lady in a pleasant walk to the convalescent bungalow, erected on the Western side of the mountain, for the better enjoyment of the sea breezes by the enfeebled inhabitants. The prospect from hence is the boundless ocean, at this time unruffled and serene, with the sun about to sink into its bosom from a cloudless sky, leaving the horizon glowing with the deepest saffron tint.

In returning, we passed near a handsome dwelling, which Major Sealy informed me was once the residence of Colonel McAlester, formerly Governor of Penang. This gentleman, his lady, and children, and near 200 other persons, were lost in the Indiaman, on their return to England. These anecdotes leave an unpleasant impression on the mind, particularly at a time when one is engaged in the prosecution of a long and dangerous voyage.

In our way we saw a great many snakes, large centipedes, and scorpions—and when night approached, bats of a large size flew about with a singular noise. These bats are sometimes eaten, and are said to be very agreeable food. While we were taking our tea, a large snake crept into the room—but being accustomed to the appearance of these reptiles, no alarm was manifested or created by its presence—a domestic took it out in his hands, but did not attempt to destroy it. More danger is apprehended from the centipedes and scorpions than from the snakes.

As soon as night closed, such a concert of birds and insects arose, and continued for several hours after I had retired to rest, that it effectually prevented me from sleeping. The most surprizing

noise was made by an insect called the Trumpeter, which I afterwards found was not more than an inch in length. The noise was so loud, and so much like the sound of a trumpet, that I thought a troop of horse was actually approaching the bungalow. When I had an opportunity of examining this little swaggerer, I could with difficulty be persuaded that it had power to produce so tremendous a blast.

The next morning, after viewing the Governor's elegant bungalow, surrounded, and almost concealed, by fine trees, and shrubs of the most beautiful kind, I parted from my kind entertainers, and proceeded down the forest, on my return to Dr. McKinnon's house. On the way I met a party of twelve stout Malays carrying an invalid in a chair, to enjoy the bracing air of the convalescent bungalow. Soon afterwards, I sat down to view the prospect through a glade made by the fall of some trees; and my attention was excited by a rustling I heard among the underwood, occasioned by the motion of a large serpent, which came into the road a few steps from me. It was more than six feet long, and was most beautifully adorned with streaks of several colours, black and light blue. It stopped in the middle of the way, and rose, in folds, near two feet from the ground, and fixed its eyes upon me, seeming to prepare for defence, or annoyance.—He

" ——————————— tower'd
" Fold above fold, a surging maze, his head
" Crested aloft, and carbuncle his eyes;
" With burnish'd neck of verdant gold, erect
" Amidst his circling spires that on the grass
" Floated redundant; pleasing was his shape
" And lovely ——————————."

PAR. LOST, Book IX

We looked at each other for a short time; at length he relaxed his folds, became "prone," and glided, "with indented wave," into the wood. It was near one o'clock when I arrived at Dr. M'Kinnon's house.

His Majesty's ship the Minden, of 64 guns, Capt. Hoare, came into Penang Roads on the 5th of October, on her return from Batavia.

My time until the 10th was very agreeably taken up in visits to Sir Edmund Stanley, Mr. Haliburton, and my hospitable friend Dr. M'Kinnon, at his country bungalow called Treelough*. On the 10th, I accompanied Dr. and Mrs. M'Kinnon in two palanquins†, on a visit to the corn-mills of a Mr. Amee, a Chinese, who had been resident in Penang for some years. They were situated at the foot of the mountain forest, about four miles from George Town. The road along which we passed led through charming plantations of rice, pepper, cocoa, and areka trees.—Amee's dwelling-house, and his mills built in the Chinese taste, formed a very picturesque groupe of buildings. The spot was romantic, and a powerful stream of water set his machinery in motion. We were received with courtesy, and met Sir Edmund and Lady Stanley, who had just

* The gentlemen of North Britain resident in this delighful little island, with a laudable *amor patriæ*, have given Scotch names to houses and places—for here I found "Killicrankie," "The Highlands of Scotland," &c. Many of these buildings, particularly those called The Highlands of Scotland, near the foot of the mountain, were built by a Mr. Scott, who died some years since. He had extensive estates in this part of the island, and expended large sums in building and ornamenting his gardens. It was here only that I saw the bread-tree fruit.

† Horse palanquins are generally used in this island.

arrived before us. We were regaled with a sumptuous breakfast, and afterwards Mr. Amee shewed us every part of his spacious premises, his machinery, his bakehouse (for he is a baker as well as a miller), gardens, &c. He employs about 60 persons in his mills and bakehouse, and supplies not only George Town, but also the India shipping, with bread and flour. As much as possible of the labour is performed by the machinery; the dough is kneaded by it in an expeditious, effectual, and infinitely more cleanly manner than by the usual way.—Amee seems to be an able engineer; and his machinery, most of it his own invention, and especially the reservoir and water-course to the mills, give proof of his abilities.

He was much gratified when he saw me prepared to take a drawing of his house and mills*. He produced a drawing of his own of the same subject, in which, though the outline was pretty correct, perspective was entirely wanting, and therefore the effect was feeble.

About noon the sky became dark and cloudy, and the rain soon descended in torrents. Our host made us perfectly comfortable, and insisted on our partaking of an early dinner, to which, at three o'clock, we were summoned. We found a sumptuous repast, consisting of a variety of dishes dressed both in the English and Chinese manner. Several sorts of sea and fresh water fish, ham, turkeys, fowls, &c. with excellent wines, and a desert of the most delicious tropical fruit.

It was near six o'clock before we left the mills, and took a cordial leave of the generous and friendly Chinese miller, who, on his

* I have heard with regret, that since my return to England, the mills and other buildings of my good-natured host Amee have been destroyed by fire.

part, felt himself highly honoured by a visit from persons of such consequence as Sir Edmund Stanley and Dr. McKinnon.—Sir Edmund proceeded to George Town, and I accompanied the Doctor and his lady to Treelough.

I continued my excursions through the charming vale of Penang daily, sometimes in Sir Edmund Stanley's or Dr. McKinnon's palanquin, oftener on foot; and in the evenings enjoyed the most agreeable society.

On the 17th, a christening was celebrated at Treelough, of an infant daughter of the Doctor's.—The most remarkable object at this ceremony was an antient Hindoo nurse, who had lived many years in the family—she was dressed in a style so youthful and gay, and so bedizened with mock jewels, in her ears, nose, hair, &c. and was so full of consequence upon this grand occasion, that the Doctor, in making me observe her airs, thought it proper to say, that though this vanity of finery was ridiculous in so old a duenna, yet it was a venial fault, and pardonable, as she was an excellent servant, careful, and faithful—affectionate to the children, and devoted to her mistress.

Monday the 21st of October. As I was this morning taking some sketches in the cemetery of Penang, near the end of George Town, a silent procession of English sailors entered the ground, bearing the bodies of two of their comrades to be "compounded with dust" in this spot, so far distant from their native soil. The graves were soon dug; and the poor deceased tars, inclosed in a few boards, were deposited in them. No bell was tolled—no requiem was sung—no service read!—but grief and regret were visible in the counte-

nances of some, and decent sorrow in those of all the survivors.—When the earth of Penang had covered the cold remains of the gallant British seamen, the procession left the burying-ground, except two ancient sons of Neptune, who remained, one at each grave, leaning on their sticks in deep contemplation; "meagre were their "looks, and pale." Some baleful disease had seized their vitals.—They regarded the last abode of their friends with profound attention.—Roused at last, they looked at each other, passed the backs of their hands across their eyes, and with feeble steps followed their companions.

I was engaged for the remainder of this day in the painful duty of taking leave of those kind friends whose hospitality had been so generously extended to me—and in attending the trial of the gunner of the Taunton Castle as before related. The Indiamen were preparing to sail, and it was necessary to repair on-board.

Before I quit this beautiful island (where in my early morning's walk I frequently visited the lanes at Mount Olivia and near the Birman village, that afforded me excellent subjects to draw; among which, the handsome and spacious hospital for invalid soldiers was an object well worthy of notice; as was the neatness, as well as the luxuriance of many of the gardens adjoining the bungalows, and picturesque cottages, a few miles from George Town) it may be proper to mention something of its produce. No ferocious animals inhabit it; and it was formerly much more free from reptiles, snakes, scorpions, and centipedes, than it is at present. The serjeant who bred turkeys on the mountain told me there were foxes in the forest; and it is said that a beautiful species of deer is sometimes seen in the woods.

Birds, of the most gaudy plumage, are seen on every bough; and among them the superb Argus pheasant is not uncommon. The horses are small, but strong and sure footed, and are imported from Achen, in the island of Sumatra: the buffaloes are brought from Queda; and the sheep from Bengal.

The method of bringing the buffaloes from the opposite shore is curious. They pass thongs of leather through the cartilage of the noses of about half a dozen of them, then make them fast to the stern and sides of one of the boats, which is pushed off from shore, and the beasts driven into the water along with it; the thongs help to keep their noses above water, and assist them in swimming, until they gain the shore of Penang. The distance is not quite three miles. They are sometimes seized by the alligators, which are frequently seen near the shore. The buffalo is a very useful animal, patient in labour, but if enraged or tormented, becomes furious and dangerous. His flesh is good; the excrescence, or hump upon his back, when properly salted and preserved, is esteemed a delicacy at the best tables.

Bathing near the shore is very dangerous on account of the alligators, which are of a very large size. Snakes of an enormous length are found in the woods. A species of large rats, called bandicotes, were formerly numerous, and did considerable mischief, but they are now much reduced in their numbers. The white ants are also here, and are still more mischievous than the rats, as it is more difficult to guard against their depredations.

Among the useful trees and shrubs, this island is famous for producing the *betel leaf*, and the *areka nut*, from which circumstance

it was named Penang, or Pinang.—The use of the betel by both sexes, and all ranks, is universal all over India; and is, with the areka, an object of commerce to China, and other countries Eastward. It is constantly presented to visitors, prepared in small parcels, of a fit size to be put into the mouth, consisting of two or more leaves, spread with a small quantity of *chunam*, or shell lime, and folded neatly round a small piece of the areka nut. Sometimes a bit of clove is added. The flavour is agreeable, but it gives the mouth a disgusting appearance, rendering the teeth black, and hastening them to decay *.

The tree which bears the areka nut is tall, and perfectly straight, and makes a very handsome appearance; its branches are slender, but the leaves are beautiful, forming a coronet at the top of the

* "They spit out the first juice; and I think such a precaution is very proper, "for otherwise the calx which is mixed with it would excoriate the gums and palate. It is also to be observed, that if the betel and areka, without the calx, be "chewed, the juice pressed from it in mastication is of a green colour; but upon "adding a small quantity of calx, the same juice becomes redder than blood."

Garcias ab Orta.

"I hold this masticatory as greatly preferable to tobacco. However, a long-"continued use of it not only erodes the teeth by the calx it contains, but even "causes them to fall out. Besides, when the fansel-nut, or the fruit of the Pe-"nang is not ripe, it quickly induces a giddiness of the head. This symptom, "indeed, vanishes on eating a little salt, or taking a draught of cold water: I "would then admit a moderate use of it as a dentifrice, and sweetener of the "breath; but condemn the abuse of it as much as of tobacco; for, in my opinion, "it is the height of madness to use as aliment a substance which has the efficacy "of a violent medicine." *Bontius*, p. 192.

trunk. The masts and yards of the small vessels of the natives are formed of this tree. — The nut has no shell; and when divested of the skin or husk, and dried, it resembles the nutmeg both in size and colour.

The betel is a parasitical plant, having props placed for it to run and climb upon. In general, it is planted at the foot of an areka tree, for the purpose of its winding round its stem for support. The leaf, which is the only part used, is of a hot aromatic quality; it resembles that of the citron, but it is longer, and narrower at the extremity. The plant grows in all parts of India; it affects a moist soil, where it best thrives.

The pepper-plant is also a creeper, and requires to be supported. Its wood has the same kind of knots as the vine, and when dry exactly resembles a vine-branch. The leaves have a strong spicy smell, and a pungent taste; the flowers are white, leaving, when they drop, small berries, something resembling those of the currant tree, producing from twenty to thirty corns of pepper at each bunch; they are gathered in October, and exposed to the sun for seven or eight days. The fruit is at first green; it then changes to red; and lastly assumes the appearance it has when we see it: it is not sown, but planted; a great nicety is required in the choice of the shoots: it produces no fruit till the end of three years, but bears plentifully the three succeeding years. The bark begins then to shrink, and in twelve years' time it ceases bearing. The pepper must be planted in a rich soil, and kept perfectly free from weeds. As the sun is necessary to the growth of this plant, the trees which support it are lopped, to prevent their shade from injuring the fruit.

The sugar-cane is cultivated in this island with considerable success. The most delicious fruits are produced in the greatest abundance. Pine-apples grow wild; while shaddocks, plantains, jack-fruit, oranges, lemons, &c. are reared with very little attention or labour.

The principal object in settling this beautiful island, was for the purpose of supplying the China fleets with wood and water. The latter, which is of the most excellent quality, is conducted from the foot of the mountain in pipes to the wharf, where boats have their casks filled by a hose which leads from a cock into their bung-holes.

It is with regret I quit this most delightful spot, emulating in beauty and produce the seat of Paradise itself*. I shall ever cherish the remembrance of the kindness I received from those families in it with whom I had the honour of being acquainted; and I request that they will accept my thanks, esteem, and gratitude.

* The climate of this isle, although within five degrees of the equator, is temperate and equal — refreshed constantly by the sea breeze, and fertilized by soft and seasonable rains.

CHAP. X.

ON the 22d of October, the fleet left Pulo-Penang (which little island I shall often apostrophize as St. Preux did those of Tinian and Juan Fernandes, in Rousseau's Eloise); and on the 24th the ships entered the Straits of Malacca. — On the 23d, an immense fire appeared on or near the Malay coast; we continued in sight of it for two hours. — It was supposed to be some mountain, which the natives had purposely set on fire to clear the ground, though some of the officers were of opinion that it was an unfortunate ship devoted to destruction; but the former conjecture is supposed to be the most correct.

During our voyage down the Straits, we encountered much disagreeable and unsettled weather — almost continual rain, with thunder storms, accompanied by lightning of the most dangerous kind. These storms are prevalent in the Straits, and are occasioned by the high mountains of Sumatra on one side, and of Malacca on the other, attracting and breaking the clouds, and producing the electric phenomena of thunder and lightning, often doing much damage to the shipping. Our fleet, however, escaped unhurt.

We had opportunities again of observing several beautiful waterspouts; which are not in fact so formidable as they are supposed to

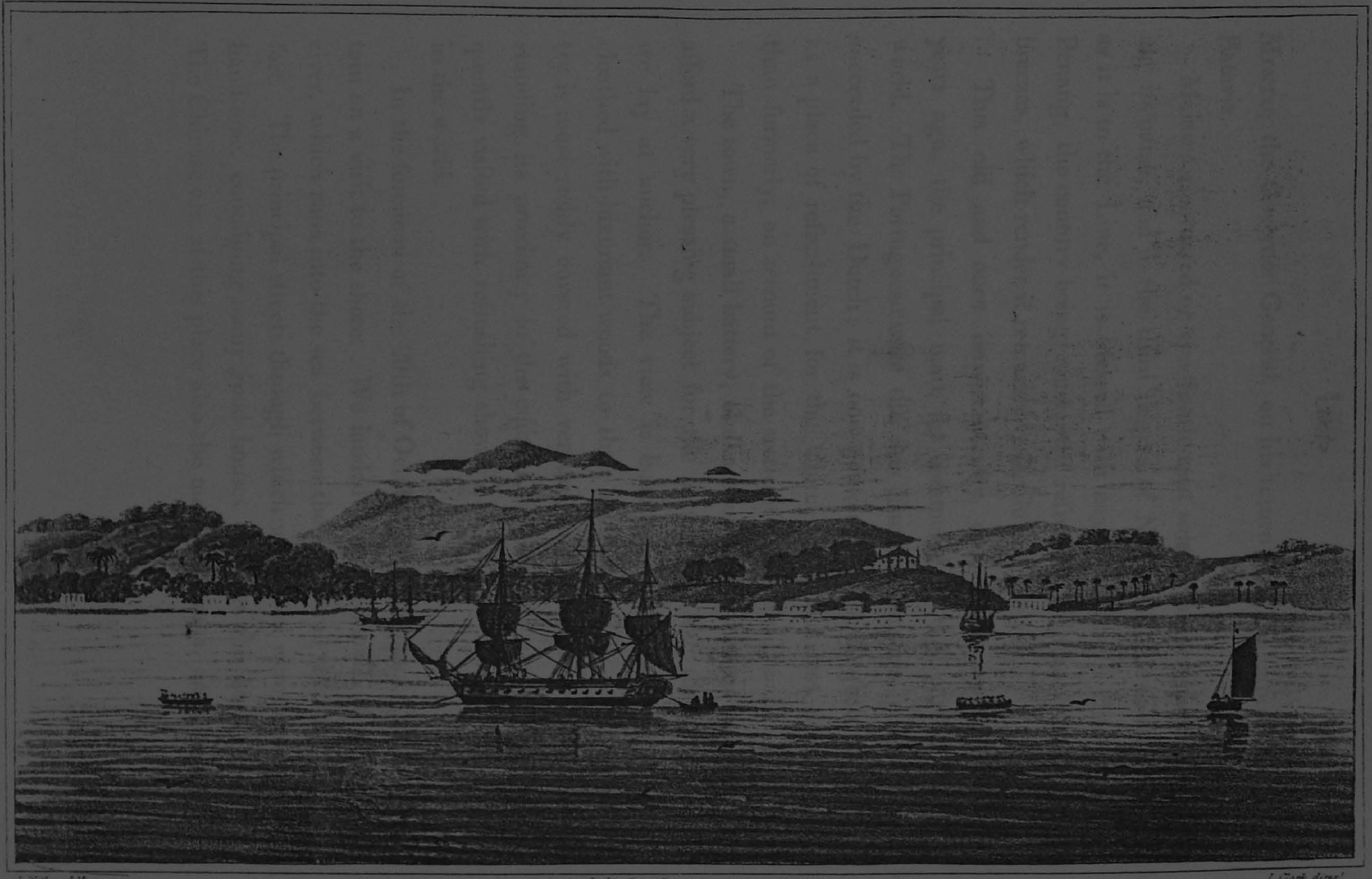
be, in the following description of them, by Falconer, in his "Shipwreck:"

> "While from the left approaching we descry,
> "A liquid column tow'ring shoot on high;
> "His foaming base an angry whirlwind sweeps,
> "Where curling billows rouse the fearful deeps!
> "Still round and round the liquid vortex flies,
> "Scatt'ring dim night and horror through the skies!
> "The swift volution and th' enormous train,
> "Let sages vers'd in Nature's lore explain.
> "The horrid apparition still draws nigh,
> "And white with foam the whirling surges fly.
> "The guns were prim'd, the vessel Northward veers,
> "Till her black batt'ry on the column bears,
> "The nitre fir'd, and while the dreadful sound,
> "Convulsive shook the slumb'ring air around;
> "The watery volume tow'ring to the sky,
> "Burst down, a dreadful deluge from on high!
> "Th' affrighted surge, recoiling as it fell,
> "Rolling in hills, disclos'd th' abyss of hell!"—

Several large whales, and great numbers of porpoises, were seen in the course of our passage through the Straits.

In the morning of the 28th of October, the fleet anchored in Malacca roads; the weather was squally and rainy, but cleared up about noon. The view of the town, and the country round it, from the ships, was very beautiful; and while I was employed in making a drawing of this scene, a frigate passed the fleet, bearing Lord

158A



Mallacca, with the Hope at Anchor in the Roads.

Minto, the Governor General, on his return from the expedition to Batavia.

Malacca is situated on the South-west side of the peninsula bearing its name, and in the third degree of North latitude; yet, near as it is to the Line, it is blessed with nearly as fine a climate as Penang, the country being constantly refreshed with sea and land breezes, which render it remarkably fertile and healthy.

This old and once important city was, about two hundred years ago, the principal mart for commerce in this part of the world. The Portuguese were the first European settlers, and were succeeded by the Dutch; it is now possessed by the English, chiefly as a place of refreshment for the China fleets, but less necessary than formerly, on account of the settlement at Pulo Penang.

The town, a small battery, and a church on a hill to the right, afford a very pleasing subject for the pencil from the roads, where we lay at anchor. The view is bounded by distant mountains cloathed with luxuriant woods to their summits. The whole country is most richly covered with verdure, and the climate, notwithstanding its proximity to the equator, is healthy; and, being frequently visited with refreshing showers, is one of the most fertile in the world.

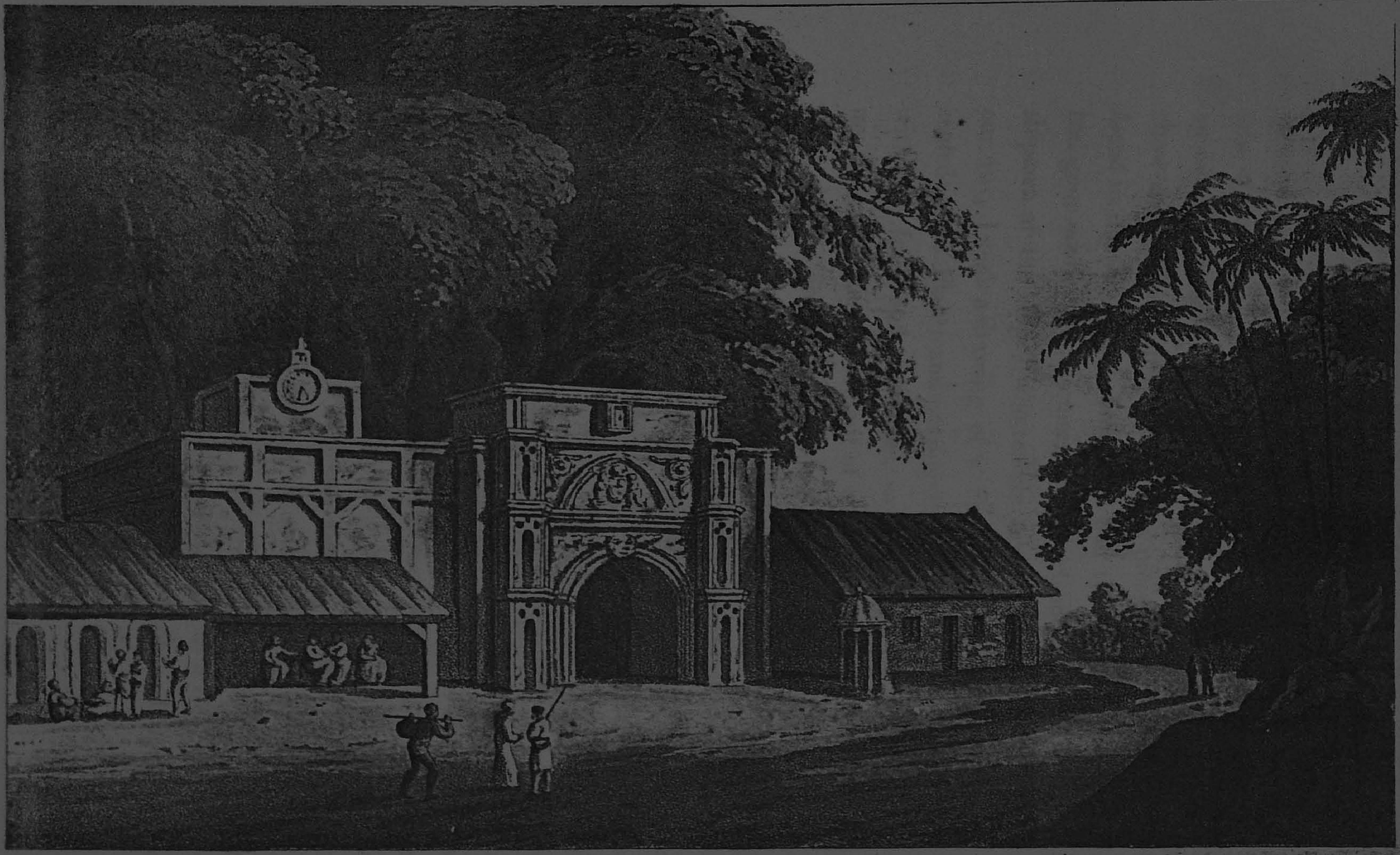
In the forenoon of the 29th of October, I accompanied the Captain on a visit to the shore. We landed near the mouth of a small river, which runs into the sea between the town and the ruins of a fort. The principal streets through which we passed were broad and handsome, containing many good houses built in the Dutch style. The Chinese are at this place also the most numerous, and the most

industrious class of settlers. Their shops and stores are well stocked; and an air of independence, and even opulence, is to be perceived in dealing with them.

Quitting the Captain, I proceeded to ascend the hill on which the church or chapel stands, which we had viewed from the ship, and the small battery in which a few small cannon are planted. The church, which was erected near three hundred years ago by the Portuguese, is in a state of rapid decay; on the tower, which once was the belfry, is a flag-staff for signals. In a few years longer it will be found a heap of ruins.

This spot commands a delightful prospect of the town, the shipping in the roads, numerous verdant isles, and a beautiful landscape, charmingly diversified and contrasted; making altogether one of the most interesting pictures of tropical scenery that I had yet seen. After having sketched this pleasing subject, I entered the church; time and neglect had made a more rapid progress towards destruction in the inside than they had on the outside. The altar had been very handsome; and on the walls were some handsome monuments, in a sad neglected state. I regretted my time would not permit me to transcribe some of the inscriptions. The floor was paved with gravestones, exhibiting short memorials of many an adventurous Lusitanian, who had wandered hither in pursuit of fame or riches, and perished without perhaps realizing either. I returned towards the town, indulging some melancholy reflections, which became more gloomy and depressing; on my perceiving before me a funeral procession attended by several monks in the habits of their order, and sixty females in long cloaks and hoods of "solemn black"—fre-

A161



I. Wathen del.

London, Published by Black, Parry & Co. and Nichols & Co. 1814.

I. Clark direx.

Ancient Gateway, leading to the Water, at Malacca.

quently chaunting dirges and prayers for the soul of the deceased, who was a lady of some distinction. I turned from this scene with an intention of rambling into the country a little way, to rouse and cheer my spirits with the charming prospects every where to be found in this delightful climate. I had the good fortune, before I had gone many paces, to meet with Mr. Culloden, one of the midshipmen of the Hope, who readily agreed to accompany me.—In our way, I took a drawing of a fine old gateway, which is represented in the Plate; and passing through a market well furnished with fish, fruit, and vegetables, we struck into the country. It was my design to gain the summit of a hill I had seen from the Portuguese chapel; and for that purpose, after we had proceeded for about a mile on the road, we turned off, in order to make a shorter cut to the object of our walk; and following a narrow pathway, we soon found ourselves in a thick grove of cocoa-trees. Several cottages stood near, from one of which a man with wild and savage looks, rushed out, with a *kreese* in his hand. These kreeses are long knives or daggers, two-edged, and said to be generally poisoned, that the least wound might be fatal. We expected to be attacked by this savage, and knowing that we were not strong enough to oppose such an enemy with success, we determined to try the effect of gentleness and amenity, and fortunately succeeded. The fierce demeanour was changed to kindness, and the threatening frowns to respectful looks. Our smiles gave him confidence; and on our looking earnestly at some very large cocoa-nuts, which hung in clusters over our heads, our new acquaintance climbed up a tree, and threw down two of a large size. They were husked, and opened in a

moment, and he presented one to each of us. They contained near a quart of delicious milk each, which we found very grateful after our walk in a hot day, and our late alarm.

The Malays are represented by travellers, and the officers of English ships, as savages, who make no scruple of murdering every straggler they may find wandering unarmed in their woods and grounds. If some instances of this kind have taken place, I am afraid that some blame might be due to the intruders—hot-headed young men, perhaps, full of spirits, wanton, and insulting. The man we encountered, undoubtedly expected to be annoyed by us; otherwise his conduct on finding us peaceable and harmless, would not have changed so readily.—I have ever found, gentleness, suavity, and mildness, united with truth and sincerity, the safest passports in the journey through life.

We endeavoured, by signs, to make the Malay understand that we wanted to reach the hill I mentioned—he readily comprehended us, and led us through the wood to the foot of the ascent in a short time. Here he was about to leave us, but was most agreeably surprized by a present of a small piece of silver for his civility.—He pressed us, by most expressive pantomime, nay, he almost insisted, on procuring us some more cocoa-nuts. We bowed our thanks, and left him pleased and grateful.

On gaining the top of the hill, by a winding path, we found that it was a small military station in the care of a few Sepoys. Some cannon were mounted, and a flag-staff erected here for communicating signals.

Our prospects here were more extensive than from the former hill, and included almost every object we could command from thence. It was certainly a most beautiful view of Indian scenery, and contained every feature desirable in a picture, contrasted, however, with buildings of European architecture. Plantations of rice, Malay cottages, groves of cocoa and palm trees, stretching to the sea, which is studded with green islets to a great distance, composed one side of the prospect; while the other, with similar subjects, embraced also the town and the shipping.

After staying about two hours on this pleasing eminence we descended, and soon reached the town. We hastened towards a very good tavern kept by an European, near the landing-place, for the purpose of meeting our friends, and for some refreshment. Passing by the town-hall I found many people assembled for the purpose of buying and selling, and transacting mercantile affairs.— Here were persons exposing for sale the celebrated edible birds-nests*, birds of paradise, Argus pheasants, monkeys with yellow

* These birds-nests are in such esteem in China, that an equal weight of silver is given for them, and they form a very considerable branch of commerce. It is the nest of a small bird that breeds in caves and clefts of rocks near the sea in many of the Eastern islands, as well as in Malacca.— It is formed of a gelatinous matter collected by the birds from the sea, and from the rocks washed by it. Kempfer says it is the *molusca*, or sea worms, which occasion the fiery appearance of the water in the dark. Others say it is the spawn of fishes — sea weeds — and Linnæus thinks it is an animal substance, frequently found by fishermen on the beach, which they call blubbers, or jellies.

hair*, fruit, &c. At the tavern we met the captains and officers; and not without some danger from the intoxication of some of the men, we were taken on-board our respective ships. This night being uncommonly dark, the phosphoric appearance of the sea-water, agitated by the boats and oars, was much more brilliant than I had before observed it.

The peninsula of Malacca is rich in mines of tin, and considerable quantities of gold-dust are found in the rivers; and I was informed that some mines of that metal are worked in the interior. Tigers, and other ferocious animals, inhabit the woods and jungles, and great numbers of wild elephants are known to range about the woods. Alligators abound in the rivers, of a very large size. It was for a long time believed that the *upas*, a tree producing the most subtle and fatal of all poisons, grew in this peninsula, as well as in the island of Java; but it is now well known that the whole story of the tree, and its poisonous quality, is a mere fable, invented, or at least propagated, by N. P. Foerch, an adventurer deserving of but little credit. The kreeses of the Malays are said to be poisoned; and they, knowing that the European voyagers have heard of the dreadful upas, pretend when they sell these weapons that they have been deeply poisoned with the juice of the upas, and

* The monkeys of Malacca are very beautiful, having yellow hair, with a black ring round the neck. They are the most docile and intelligent of all the different species of the *simia*. We took two of them on-board the Hope, whose agile gambols, and highly comic, though sometimes mischievous pranks, enlivened many a heavy hour in the course of the voyage.

that a scratch which draws blood is fatal.—Some authors admit that these weapons are sometimes charged with poison, which is done by immersing the blade when red hot into *lime juice;* the *oxide* thus produced, left on the blade and in the grooves of the weapon, makes the wound inflicted by it dangerous, and difficult to cure.—Dr. Darwin has celebrated the upas in very beautiful poetry, where he says,

> " Fierce in dread silence, on the blasted heath
> " Fell *upas* sits, the *hydra-tree* of death !"

The trade of Malacca is much decayed; but it still exports tin in large quantities, gold and gold dust, canes, and rattans, and great quantities of fine woods for the cabinet-makers and turners. Its imports are silks from China, wrought and raw; opium from Bengal; and sugar and cotton from Bombay and Batavia.

We made but a short stay (one day) at Malacca. On the 30th of October we took on-board the merchandize procured there, consisting chiefly of tin, and rattans, both very marketable commodities at Canton; and on the 31st, the anchors were weighed, and the fleet, about three o'clock in the afternoon, left the roads, majestically sailing in a South-east direction down the Straits, while I sat at the stern of the Hope taking a farewell view of the town and its surrounding scenery, now beautifully gilded by the declining sun—the shades of the shipping deepening and lengthening over the unruffled surface of the ocean, until at last the sun sunk into the bosom of the deep, and Malacca, and its woods, hills, and mountains, melted " into thin air."

CHAP. XI.

It was not until Thursday the 7th of November we entered the Straits of Sincapore. Our voyage from Malacca had been tedious, on account of many dangerous shoals and small islands; much caution was exercised, and we lay at anchor almost every night. The weather also was squally, attended with lightning and much rain. This morning, however, the weather cleared up, and a fine breeze wafted us in our winding course among the most beautiful islands, covered with eternal verdure, and so near them sometimes, that, to adopt a sea phrase, we "might have chucked a biscuit on shore."

The Straits of Sincapore are formed by a continuation of small islands lying off the Southern extremity of the Malay coast. Turtle are found in abundance near every island in these Straits. Mr. Johnson relates that the natives brought them on-board his ship, and sold some which weighed three or four hundred pounds for a dollar, or a dollar and a half each. We were not so fortunate as to be boarded by any of these turtle-dealers. The weather was too squally perhaps for their little craft to venture to sea.

On the 20th, after a fortnight's sailing through rough seas, and very foul weather, we made the island of Borneo; but we soon lost sight of land, and, continuing among shoals and rocks, the fatigue of

officers and men was very great. On the 26th, the carpenter's mate fell from the shrouds and was lost, although every possible exertion was made to save him. He was an ingenious and respectable young man, and was much regretted. On the 29th, a large whale passed the ship, a great number of porpoises rolled about, and many allicores and other fish were seen—flocks of aquatic birds also frequently flew over us.

On the 1st of December a beautiful water-spout appeared near us; the weather still squally and unpleasant. This was succeeded on the 3d by a dead calm. Here the ships were in danger of drifting upon a small island called Scio, but a faint breeze came in time to waft them out of danger. Many large sharks were seen swimming round the ship, watching for prey. The slow motion of the ship gave an opportunity to the boatswain, who was an expert *shark-angler*, to try his skill. He baited a large hook with two pounds of salt pork, and dropped his line into the water under the stern. The bait was instantly seized, and the line run many fathoms towards the bottom. The conflict between the angler and his game was long and severe; he brought him at last to the surface of the water, when an attendant *tar*, who was upon the watch, dexterously slipped a noose over the shark's head, and in a short time (with several sailors to assist) hoisted him on deck by the tackle. It was dangerous to approach him even here, for he flounced, and struck so forcibly with his tail, that it was some time before any one could safely approach him, to cut off his head. Several large fish were found in his belly, which, as well as the shark, gave employment to the cook for several hours to convert them into excellent chowder.

When the entrails were about to be thrown overboard, the Chinese sailors eagerly seized them, and cooked them *à la mode de Canton* for their dinners.

A breeze sprung up on the 4th, and we continued sailing for two or three days at the rate of seven and eight knots. Another shark was captured on the 9th, and on opening him a *tin can* was found in his stomach, which some of our people had dropped overboard a short time before. On the 15th, several scorpions and centipedes were observed on-board, no doubt brought into the ship with the wood purchased at Penang, or Malacca. A scorpion was seen crawling on my coat by the captain, who struck it off; and one of the men was bit by one in the hand severely, as he lay sleeping on deck.

In the night of the 16th, as I was with the watch on deck, we heard a cry of some person in distress in the water near the ship. A small canoe was perceived within a few yards of us, with only a boy on-board, who made the most piteous moan and lamentation. On the captain being informed of the circumstance, he immediately ordered the boy and his canoe to be brought on-board. The poor lad had no other covering than a rag of cotton round his waist, and his store consisted of only a small quantity of rice. On his being brought on the deck, he appeared frightened to a great degree, and in the most forlorn state. He had every necessary assistance to render him more comfortable. The account he gave one of the men, who understood a little of his dialect, was, that in a skirmish in one of the islands, several of his friends and companions were murdered, and that he, on the day before, had made his escape in the canoe,

which had, after drifting a day and a night at the mercy of the waves, fortunately brought him to the ship. The canoe was curiously constructed of the sassafras tree — a piece of which I have kept in memory of the accident. — It was some time before the boy became reconciled to his situation; and that night he could not be prevailed upon to eat any thing, seeming to be under apprehension of some evil being intended him. His fears, however, wore off in a few days, and he became cheerful and happy. He is active, curious, observant, and obliging. The captain gave him the name of *Fortunatus*, and took him under his protection. He soon became extremely useful, and seemed anxious to gain information, knew the names of all the officers of the ship in a short time, was very attentive on seeing me write and draw, and pleased on my explaining to him any thing he wished to know.

On Christmas-day, after being tossed about for several days on a tempestuous sea, and having encountered several very hard and boisterous gales, we anchored off Chumpee, near the entrance of Canton river, in China. Here we were supplied with plenty of fish, fruit, and vegetables. I had occasion to admire the strange but ingenious construction of the Chinese junks and boats, and the dexterity with which they were managed.

Before we could enter the Bocca Tigris, as it is called, or the mouth of Canton river, it was necessary to procure a Chinese pilot at Macoa, and a compredore,—the former to carry the ship over the bars of sand; the latter, on coming to Canton, to superintend the captain's household at the factory. For that purpose the purser was ordered to proceed in a Chinese passage-boat to that place.

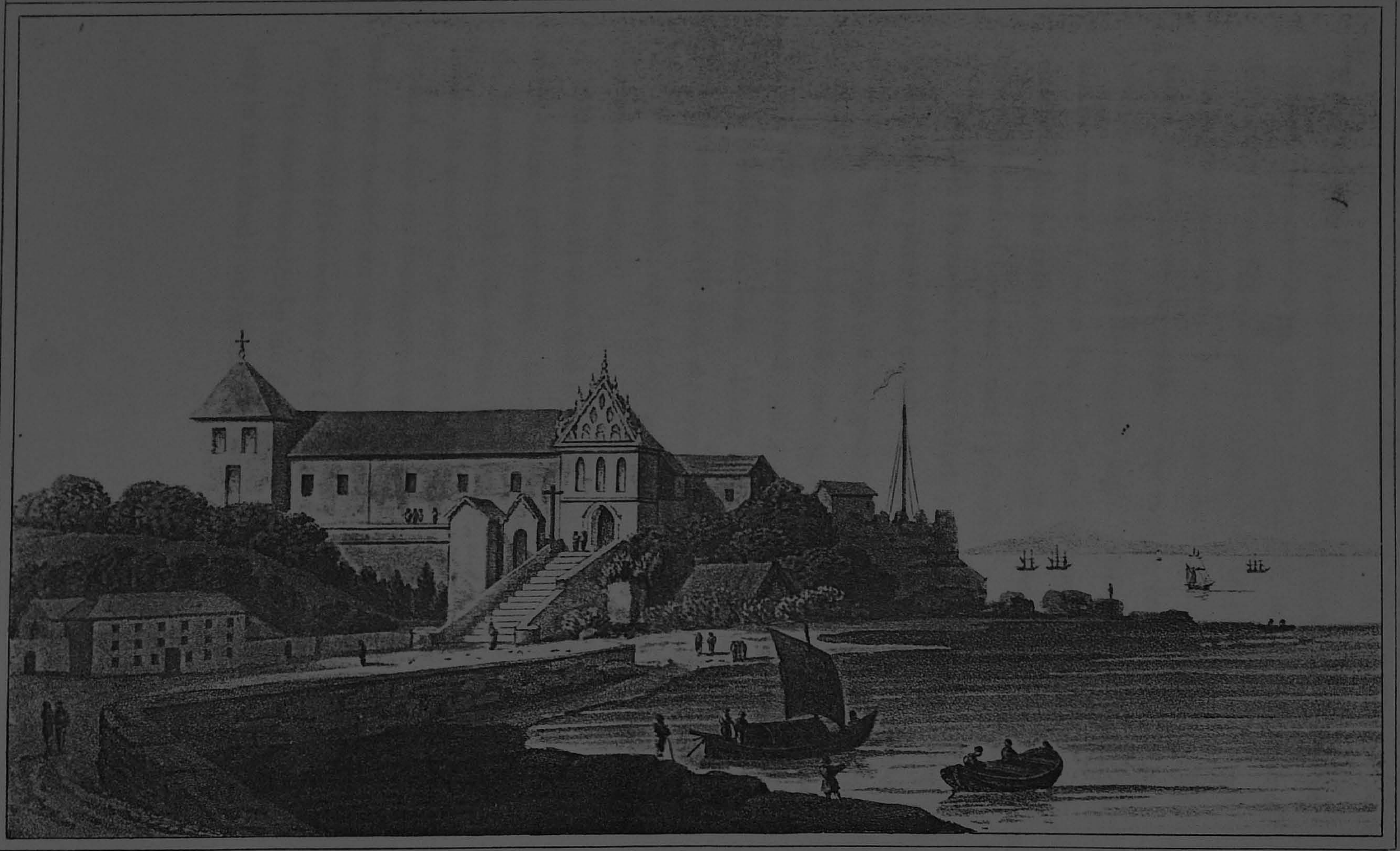
Knowing that I should not have another opportunity of visiting Macoa, celebrated for the place of banishment and for the tomb of CAMOENS, I was determined to accompany the purser, if the captain gave me permission. It was with much difficulty I could obtain leave, on account of the danger of the voyage, and the state of the weather, as the sea all this day ran high. The island of Macoa lay at the distance of seven leagues from Chumpee. I had so much confidence in the skill of the Chinese sailors, and so strong a desire to see the tomb of Camoens, that I prevailed.

The 26th December, at one o'clock in the morning, the Chinese junk, with the purser and myself on board, anchored in the harbour of Macoa. The voyage was tempestuous; and we were completely drenched by the sea repeatedly running over us. We got into a good tavern, had some refreshment, and enjoyed several hours refreshing sleep in comfortable beds. About seven I was awakened by the pleasing sound of bells from the churches and convents of Macoa. I got up immediately, eager to explore the town of Macoa, and to visit the cave of Camoens.

Macoa is a settlement held by the Portuguese with the permission of the Chinese government. It is a handsome city, built principally in the European style; the streets being wide and spacious, and the houses in general large and commodious; and stuccoed, or white-washed, after the Portuguese fashion.—There are several churches, and some monasteries and convents. The market is large, and well supplied with provisions by the Chinese.

The space occupied by the Portuguese is a peninsula at one extremity of the island; and in the middle of the isthmus which connects

A171



I. Wathen del.t London, Pub.d by Black, Parry & C.o and Nichols & C.o 1824. I. Clark direx.t

Franciscan Monastery at Macoa.

it to the part inhabited by the Chinese, a strong wall is built, with a gate in the centre, guarded by Chinese soldiers to prevent communication — or, more correctly, to prevent the Europeans from extending their settlement to a size that would be inconvenient to the Chinese. — And if any Portuguese is discovered on the prohibited side of the wall, he must pay a heavy fine for his deliverance, besides perhaps undergoing the discipline of the bamboo.

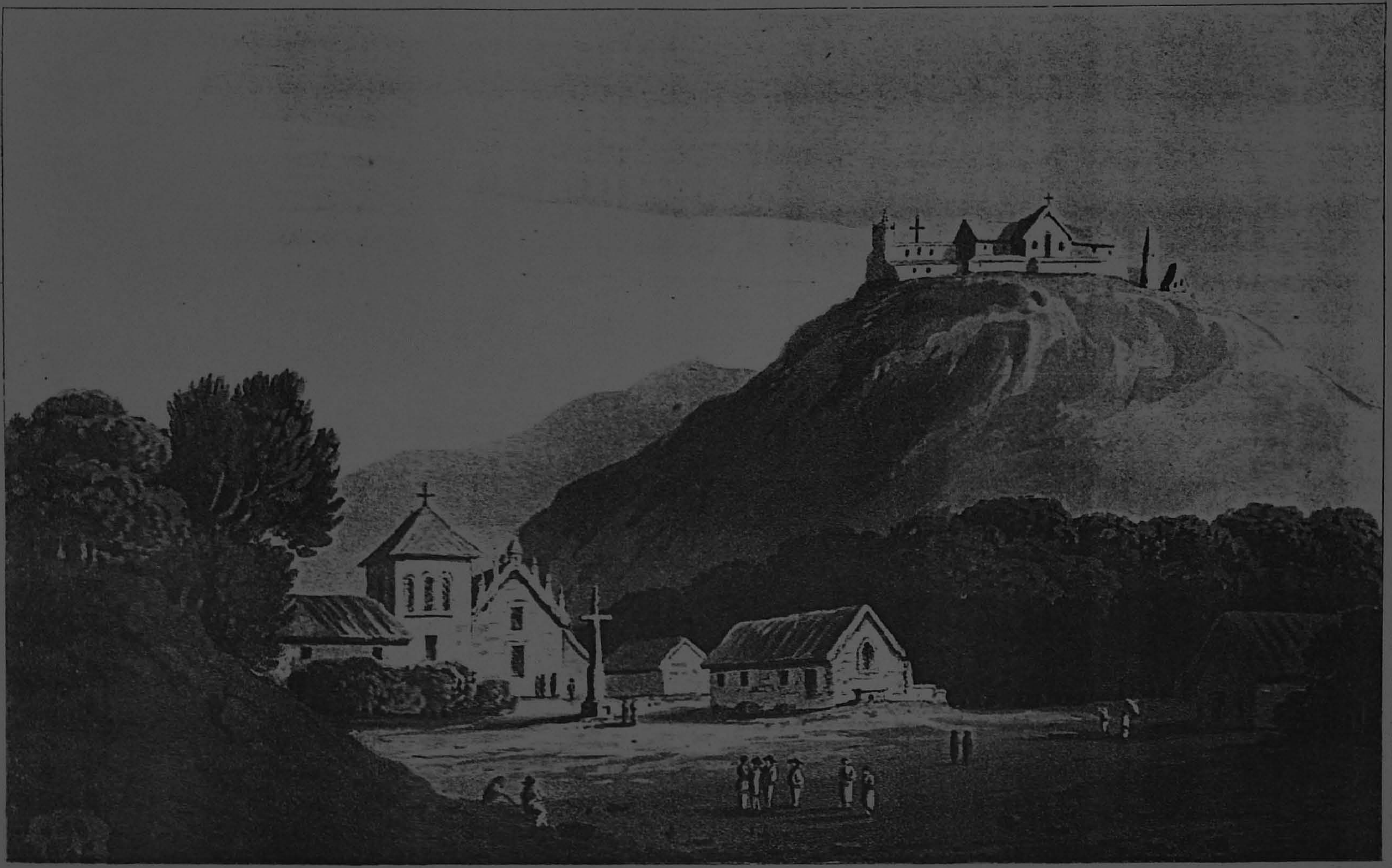
I directed my course to the Church of Saint Antonio, which stood on the top of a hill, elevated considerably above the town, from which I had the most beautiful and varied views in every direction. After making many drawings of the surrounding scenery, I descended into the town, and went immediately to the Franciscan monastery. Mass was now celebrating in the church; I waited until it was over. The congregation was large and respectable. Several beautiful women, in their long black cloaks and hoods, walked, piously demure, with the reverend fathers from the church, discoursing in low whispers, and, "ever and anon," lifting up their fine eyes in a seeming rapture of devotion!

When the congregation had retired, a reverend cordelier approached me, where I was sitting, on the steps of a handsome cross, erected in front of the monastery, with my sketch-book and pencil in my hand; and, with gentle demeanour, asked me if I wished to see the interior of the building? He spoke but little English, yet sufficient to be understood. I answered in the affirmative, and thanked him for his civility and kindness. — We proceeded to the church, which was splendidly decorated with statues and paintings; many of them well executed. — The altar was most richly adorned, as it

continued in the same state as it was on the preceding day, the great festival of Christmas.—The crucifix was set with the most brilliant precious stones; and all the sacred vessels and utensils were of solid gold and silver. I was then successively led along to the cloister, refectory, the dormitory, and the ambulatory; and saw several of the cells of the monks, who are about forty in number. The situation of this religious house is delightful, being on a rock near the sea, and surrounded with fine pleasure-grounds planted with elegant trees and odoriferous shrubs.

Returning from the monastery of Franciscans, I was permitted to walk in the gardens of the nunnery of St. Clara, most charmingly situated near the sea. On leaving the nunnery, I came through a gate at the back of the town that led to the fort, where were some soldiers on duty, who did not shew me that civility I received from the Franciscan monks. On descending the hill that led to the fort, the road was by the beautiful church of St. Lazarus, near the foot of the Gaer-hill, whereon is situated a fort and small chapel. On gaining the summit of this steep ascent, I was most amply repaid for my exertion, as the scene opened in all its loveliness and grandeur. The morning proving very clear, I highly enjoyed the glorious view around me, of mountains, buildings, sea, and numerous shipping and boats. On descending this hill, I frequently was induced to sit down and trace with my pencil some of its various beauties; one in particular attracted my notice, as it included a fine view of the fort, the garden of Camoens, and the peninsula, with the Chinese wall and gate before mentioned, and a very picturesque village.

172A



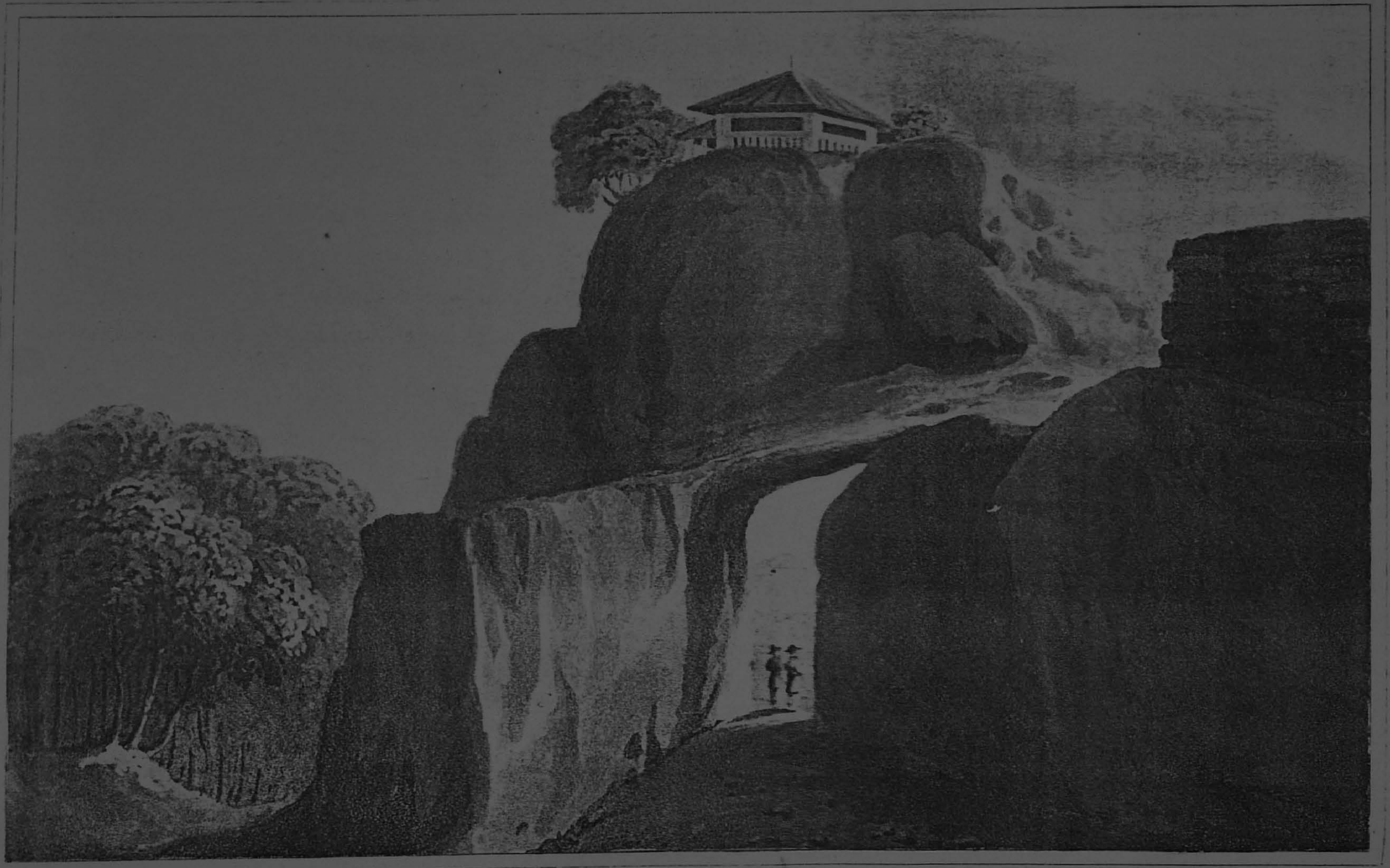
J. Wathen del.

London. Pub'd by Black Parry & Co. and Nichols, [illegible]

J. Clark direx.

Church of St. Lazarus near Macao.

A 173



J. Webber del.

London Pub. by Black, Parry & Co. and Nicholls

J. Clark direx.

Camoens Cave, at Macao.

At four o'clock I returned to the tavern. After dinner, accompanied by the landlord of the hotel and the purser, I proceeded to the house of the chief of the select committee of the Honourable East India Company's establishment at Canton. At this season, and until the month of March, the chief and supercargoes are at Canton; from March to October they reside at Macoa. The house was at present therefore in the care of the steward and servants. It is a large and well-built mansion, furnished with great taste and elegance, with an extensive garden, and grounds laid out in the English picturesque style, planted with pine trees and shrubs of the most fragrant kind. Adjoining to these grounds, and through which it is only accessible, is a craggy hill, containing the celebrated cave of the still more celebrated Camoens. We entered with reverence this little Temple of the Muse of Portugal. We were shewn by our intelligent landlord the stone seat on which the Bard of the "Lusiad" sat and wrote. And though it was now the latter end of December, the weather was soft and mild; and the sun, sinking Westward, shed a tender warmth, and threw such strong and bold shades from the objects it enlivened, as made them infinitely beautiful. Macoa, as well as Canton, is nearly under the Tropic of Cancer.

A small building, or observatory, is erected on the top of the hill, from whence some charming views are presented. The harbour and the sea, traversed in all directions by innumerable boats and craft of the most curious and grotesque construction, with their mat sails, are seen in front, where the view is bounded by the distant and dim appearance of the high mountains of the Chinese continent. This scene is different to that I had noticed in the

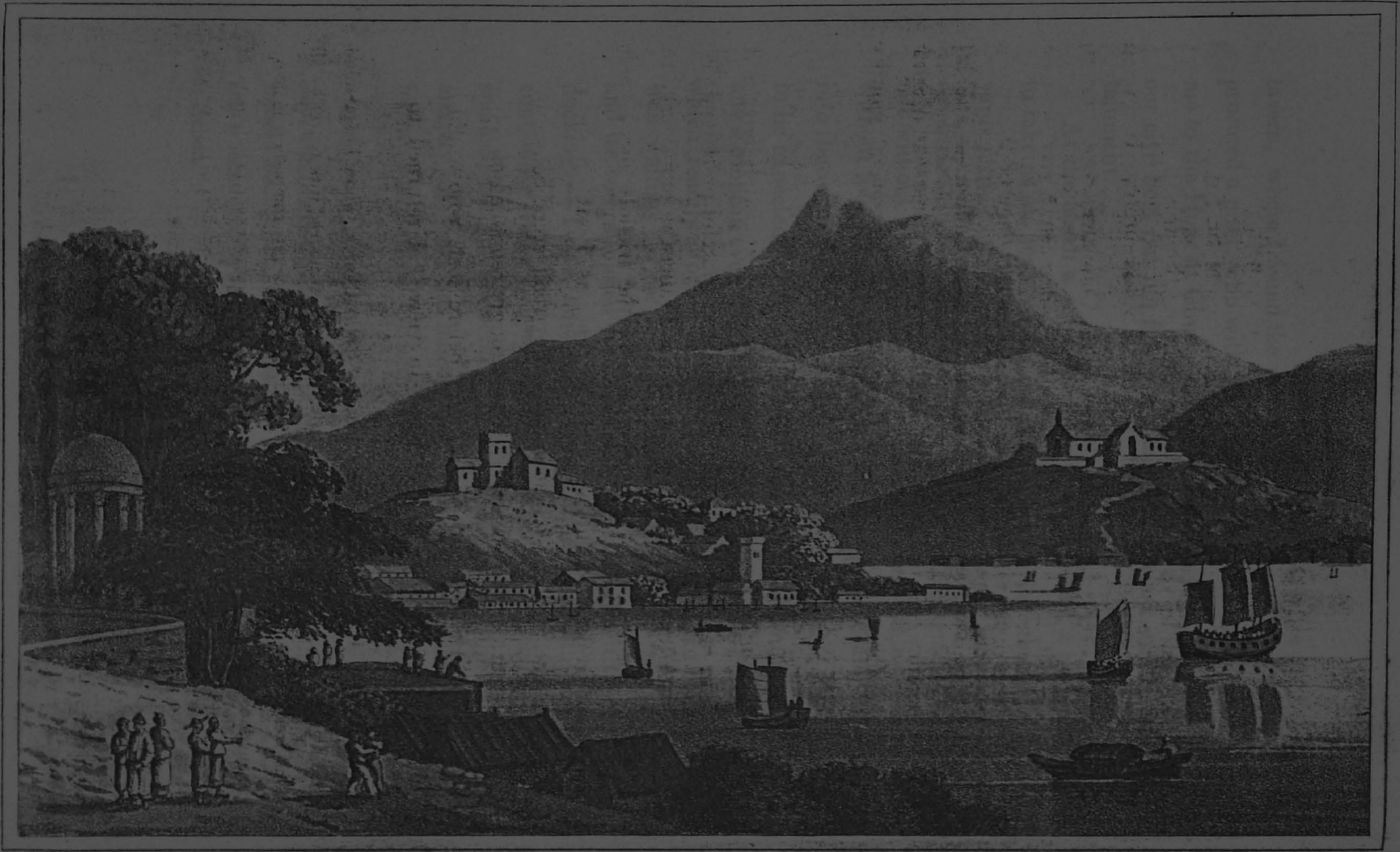
morning. On the other side, lies the city, with its churches and convents, terminated by the hill and church of St. Antonio. This I had visited in the morning. In returning through the garden, I was shewn a neat tomb, almost hid by trees and shrubs. It covered the remains of a lady, the wife of one of the Company's supercargoes, Mrs. Metcalf, a lady highly accomplished and much regretted, who died in this distant spot, of a decline, at the early age of 24!

No European females are permitted to enter Canton.—The ladies, therefore, belonging to the establishment continue at Macoa, when the Company's affairs call their husbands for several months in the year to Canton.

The 27th, I attended matins at the convent of Santa Clara, where the singing by the nuns and others was exquisitely fine, and sufficient to raise the most insensible mind to grateful praise and devotion.—After a second long visit to the Franciscan monastery, to finish some drawings, and to take leave of the friendly monk, and a solitary farewell to the cave of Camoens, as I sat on the rock near the gateway, and contemplated the grand scene before me in the finest part of the evening, I was strongly reminded of a highly respected friend*, I had a few years before lost, who would have much enjoyed the objects I now had in view. I returned to our

* The late Rev. Richard Salway Booth, of Christ Church, whose liberal mind and high talents in music and drawing will be long remembered with regret by all that were so fortunate as to know him. Mr. Booth was my companion in many excursions on foot, in tracking the grand and beautiful scenery in all parts of North and South Wales; and in repeatedly visiting the sweet scenery of my favourite river Wye, from Hereford, to Ross, Monmouth, and Chepstow.

174A.



J. Nathan del.t London Published by Black, Parry & Co. and Nichols & Co. 1814. J. Clark direx.t

Macoa, with the Church of St. Antonio, from Camoens Garden.

tavern, where I found the purser impatiently waiting for me, having procured a pilot, who with the compredore * was ready to accompany me to the Hope at Chumpee. We now called for our bill, in which our civil host did not forget to charge a sufficient sum for our entertainment.

At the beach a small Chinese wherry, called a san-pan, waited to take us on board the passage-boat, which lay about an hundred yards further off the shore. The tide ran strong in. I did not like our little skiff, managed by two women. We entered her, however, not without fear on my part; and, to prove that my fear was not without foundation, she sunk soon after we put off, and soused us all into the water. Every one shifted for himself.—No assistance was to be expected from the Chinese, who would not interfere to assist any European even within their reach. I swam to a Portuguese boat, which readily afforded me relief, and conveyed me to the vessel that was waiting for us. My companions also arrived soon afterwards, and we congratulated each other that we escaped with only a severe ducking.—I was, however, in much alarm respecting my portfolio, containing twenty-eight drawings, which I expected to find all spoiled; but, on inspection, they were not much injured. My next anxiety rose from not having any dry articles of apparel to substitute for my wet clothes. A Chinese sailor, who certainly would not have

* The Compredore is a person who has the contract for supplying the Company's ships with fresh provisions while in Canton river. The present Compredore has long enjoyed his contract, and is the same who supplied his Majesty's ships in 1804, and is mentioned by Mr. Johnson in his Voyage. He is a Chinese, and his name is Achou.

taken the trouble to hand a bamboo oar to save me from drowning, very readily offered his jacket, made of a kind of flannel, to preserve me from a cold. I accepted his offer with thanks and remuneration. There was no wine nor any kind of spirituous liquor on board. Expecting at least to have a severe cold, if not a fever, I stripped off my wet coat, waistcoat, &c.; but kept on my shoes, stockings, and small-cloaths, and, decked with the Chinese jacket, lay down on a mat on the deck, and soon fell asleep. I awoke about twelve o'clock, chilled by the night air; and was glad to approach a fire which the sailors had made to prepare their tea. This warm beverage, without either sugar or milk, was very grateful to me.—Immediately after their tea, each of the seamen smoked a cherrout* of fine tobacco, the smell of which was so pleasant that I was tempted, for the first time in my life, to smoke. Whether I received benefit from the tea, or the tobacco, or both, I felt no further inconvenience from my wet situation. We now cast anchor, and all on board went to sleep until four o'clock. At six we got under sail, passed several small islands, and one high rock rising abruptly out of the sea.—Chinese boats of all descriptions passed and repassed along the coast and between the isles.—The high peak of Lintin appeared, and many very picturesque objects presented themselves successively; with some small pagodas and houses, and islets beautifully wooded, that often induced me to open my book-drawer: yet we made but slow progress, being baffled by contrary winds, which obliged us to tack continually. On a smart shower fall-

* The *cherrout* is made of fine leaf tobacco, in the same form as the Spanish or West Indian *segar*, and smoked without the assistance of a pipe.

Watson del.   London. Pub. by Black, Parry & Co and Nichols & Co 1818.   I. Clark direx.

Anson's Bay, from within the Bocca Tigris.

ing, the men put on their thin mat cloaks and conical straw bonnets, which effectually preserved them from the rain. I was furnished with the same dress, and could not help wishing that some of my grave friends at Hereford had a peep at me in this grotesque costume. This dress, however, is the most convenient that can be adopted in a warm climate; it is not only a complete protection from the rain, but defends the wearer from the sun's heat better than any other covering.

About four o'clock in the evening we anchored under the lee of a little island, where several other boats lay; and I was not a little surprized to find a beef-steak, tender, well-flavoured, and nicely dressed, ready for dinner in a short time, with some excellent vegetables of the brassica kind. To heighten this unexpected fare, our compredore, Achou, procured a bottle of white wine, equal to the best sherry, from the master of another boat, whom he knew.—The wind continued adverse the whole evening; so that we were again obliged to anchor for the night near a large rock, although within sight of the Hope.

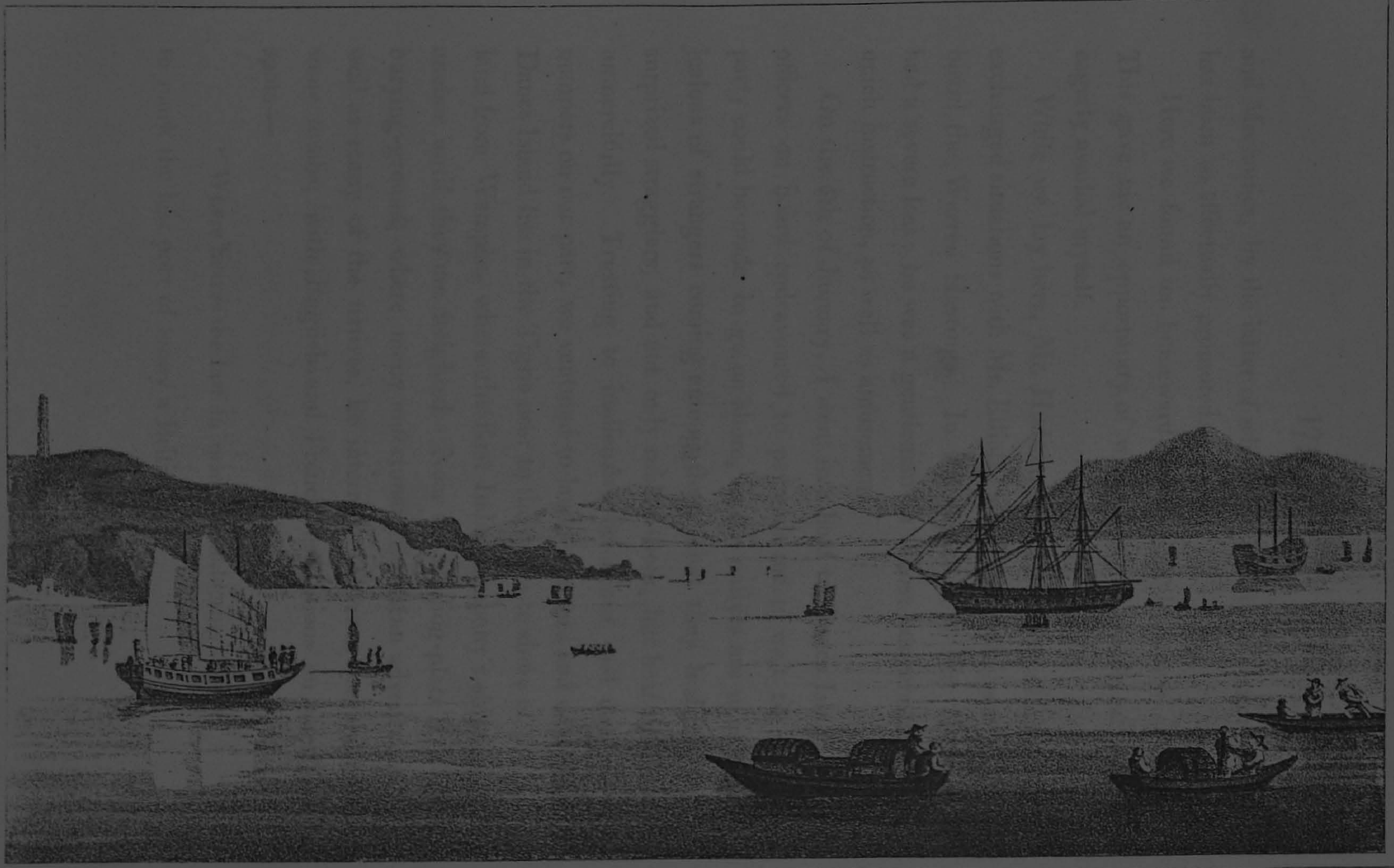
The next morning, being the 29th of December, we arrived safe on board the Hope, after a tedious voyage of two days and nights from Macoa.—And on the 31st, the ship entered the Bocca-Tigris, passing Anson's Bay, where Lord Anson lay in the old Centurion in his return from his celebrated voyage, to the great terror of the Chinese at the fort of Ananhoy.—Tiger island lies off this bay. The early Portuguese voyagers to China fancied that this island at a distance resembled a tiger couchant; and therefore gave the river

itself the name of Tigris, and the entrance they called its *bocca*, or mouth. The Chinese pilots had now the direction of the ship, and we moved slowly up the river, attended by a numerous fleet of sanpans and other craft; the ships boats preceding with the hawsers out; the Chinese boatmen frequently sounding with long bamboos. We proceeded all night, the moon casting her pale light over the busy scene; and the next day, being the

1st of January, 1812,

towards the evening we passed the first bar, and came to safe anchorage under *Danes Island.* In our course up the river the scenery was very interesting, and perfectly new in its character to a stranger. We had passed a grand pagoda, of singular architecture (the small building in Kew Gardens is only a miniature resemblance of one of these curious edifices); and another still larger we were to see at the second bar. This was at least ten stories high, most richly decorated with gay pendants at the angles; and seemed to be either of an octagon or polygon construction.

The prospect was bounded by very high mountains, exhibiting whimsical shapes; the plain from the river to their bases, of many miles in extent, being intersected with canals in every direction, navigable for every description of Chinese vessels, along which we saw them sailing, through the paddy and rice-grounds, among large houses and through villages, affording at once the most singular spectacle, as well as denoting the high state of improvement to which this wonderful country has arrived, in the arts most necessary for the subsistence and comfort of man, that is to say, Agriculture,



View looking up the Tigris, to the 2nd Bar Pagoda.

and Mechanics, by the latter of which the facility of communication has been so effectually promoted.

Here we found ten homeward-bound East Indiamen at anchor. This gave me an opportunity of writing to my friends, of which I eagerly availed myself.

While we lay here, Mr. Hudson, the first officer of the Hope, exchanged situations with Mr. Elliott, an officer of the same rank on board the Warren Hastings. In the departure of Mr. Hudson, I had a severe loss: he was a gentleman in whose conversation I had much instruction, as well as amusement.

On the 4th of January, I went in a boat to Danes Island. The officers on board endeavoured to persuade me to wait till a strong party could be made to go on shore, as the natives are so extremely jealous of strangers coming among them, that they had frequently surprized stragglers, and not only robbed them, but beat them most unmercifully. Trusting to inoffensive behaviour and conciliating manners on our part, we ventured to land, unarmed and unattended. Danes Island lies in the Tigris near to the opposite shore of the main land from Wampoa, where the East India Company's ships ride at anchor until they are freighted. Near the landing-place is a large burying-ground, where many unfortunate European adventurers, as well as many of the natives, lie interred. There are several handsome tombs, with English and French inscriptions on them; and spots —

> "Where heaves the turf in many a mouldering heap,"

to mark the last port of many a British tar.

After contemplating this abode of the dead for some time, we proceeded towards a hill in the neighbourhood, which we ascended. I observed four men following us at a short distance. We did not take any notice of them until they approached nearer to us. Their countenances exhibited doubt and distrust, not unmixed with apprehension of some affront, or injury, being intended to them, or their property, upon part of which we were, possibly, trespassing. I endeavoured to remove their fears by addressing them in English, of which perhaps they did not understand a word, accompanying my speech with signs and gestures implying our wish to reach the summit of the hill, for the purpose of enjoying the prospect it afforded. My meaning was comprehended very readily, and the gloom vanished from their high cheek-bones, and pointed chins. They bore us company, however, to the top of the hill.

Here we had views peculiar to this wonderful country. It was from hence we saw rivers and canals, all navigable, intersecting the country, carry craft of all descriptions loaded with merchandize; their crews sometimes spreading their sails of matting to the wind, at others impelling the motion of their boats with long bamboo poles. Beautiful pagodas, and superb residences of Mandarins *, rose in the plain, among villages and groves. As far as the sight could discern, every open spot was cultivated with the utmost care, even to the tops of the hills and mountains. Towards the rivers and the sea, the view was not less interesting. The English and Ameri-

* The word Mandarin is Portuguese, and signifies, a Magistrate, or a person having authority, from *mandar*, to command.

can ships at anchor; the Chinese junks, tea-boats, beautiful passage-boats, almost concealing the water in some places by their numbers, moving to and fro; the village of Wampoa, a fine expanse of country behind it, and gigantic mountains in the distance, exhibited a scene not to be paralleled in any other country in the world. So various and so interesting did the surrounding objects appear to me, that I determined to attempt a panorama of them; and for that purpose, I fixed upon the next day to make my essay.

Accordingly, on the 5th of January, I went alone to my station on the top of the hill. — A great number of the natives came round me; among them I recognized three of those who attended us the day before. No suspicion seemed to lurk on their brows; but one old man was very desirous to discover what I was about to perform. I endeavoured to explain it to him; but the moment he saw my pencil and sketch-book, he clearly understood my intentions. He took upon himself to keep me from interruption by the crowd; and was so pleased when he saw the village of Wampoa and the shipping rise under the pencil, that he sent one of the persons present upon some errand; which was soon explained by his returning with a basket full of fine green oranges, just picked from the old man's garden, situated near a village a small distance down the hill, and which he presented to me with great politeness. I employed several hours in this pleasing labour, the old man and his companions continuing with me the whole time, holding my book, and offering every assistance in their power. We parted very well satisfied with each other, and I returned on board the Hope to dinner.

I was rallied a good deal for my rashness, by my friends on board, in going among the thievish Chinese alone and unarmed; and many stories of robberies, bastinadoes, and even some murders, were related; but not a word was said of the insolence, brutality, and aggression, of unfledged midshipmen and drunken sailors.

On the 6th of January I had an opportunity of visiting Canton. A Wampoa passage-boat was engaged for the purpose by some of the officers; and about twelve we embarked. I could not sufficiently admire the elegance of this vessel, which was neatly painted, and fitted up for passengers in the most commodious manner — a handsome room covered with a dome, or cupola, furnished with sofas, chairs, and tables of superior workmanship, was assigned to us. The whole of the wood-work, as well as the furniture, was varnished in the richest manner. Although I had read several descriptions of this passage from Wampoa to Canton, and had considered most of them as containing exaggerations not altogether consistent with the truth, yet I must confess that those descriptions fall infinitely short of the surprizing scene through which we passed in a short voyage of about ten or twelve miles.

We were visited by the Hoppo, or Custom-house officer, and his attendants, at the first *chop-house*, as it is called, near Wampoa. These gentlemen are as expert in searching as those at Gravesend, or the *douaniers* of Buonaparte. Every trunk and package was opened; among the rest was one containing a barrel-organ, which the Hoppo examined with great attention; but, not finding a method of opening it, he requested to know the use of it. An officer present

answered him, by turning the handle, and producing a merry tune. So pleased was the Hoppo and his men, that, after having the music several times repeated, he delivered the *chop*, or permit, to the master of the boat, and departed.

We proceeded on our voyage through crowds of boats, san-pans, passage-boats, tea-boats (which are large and very handsome barges), and junks. — About half way to Canton the *middle pagoda* claimed our admiration; a slender structure, very high, beautifully ornamented, and perfectly white *. — But when we had passed the Dutch Folly, a decayed building like a fort, erected on a small island in the middle of the river, the crowd of boats was so immense that our progress was necessarily slow. So busy a scene, I am persuaded, is not elsewhere to be seen in the world. The noise exceeded every thing I had ever heard. The deafening clangor of gongs of all sizes; the shrill discordant music, and the clatter of the Chinese language, on every side, assailed my nerves so formidably, that my presence of mind, and fortitude, seemed at times ready to desert me. We now passed through streets of boats that were stationary, and the residence of thousands of families, carrying on trades and occupations denoted by signs hung on poles in the front of their aquatic dwellings. On shore appeared the houses with open fronts, and oiled paper lanterns suspended before them. After having, amidst the din, had our baggage overhauled at a second chop-house, we arrived at the Com-

* This pagoda is of a dazzling whiteness, and is supposed, by some, to be covered with porcelain.

pany's factory in the suburbs of Canton, to my great relief and comfort.

During this voyage, busy as it was, I contrived to take sketches of a few of the most interesting objects, which, if this little work meets with encouragement from the public, I may hereafter, with many others, submit to its judgment.

CHAP. XII.

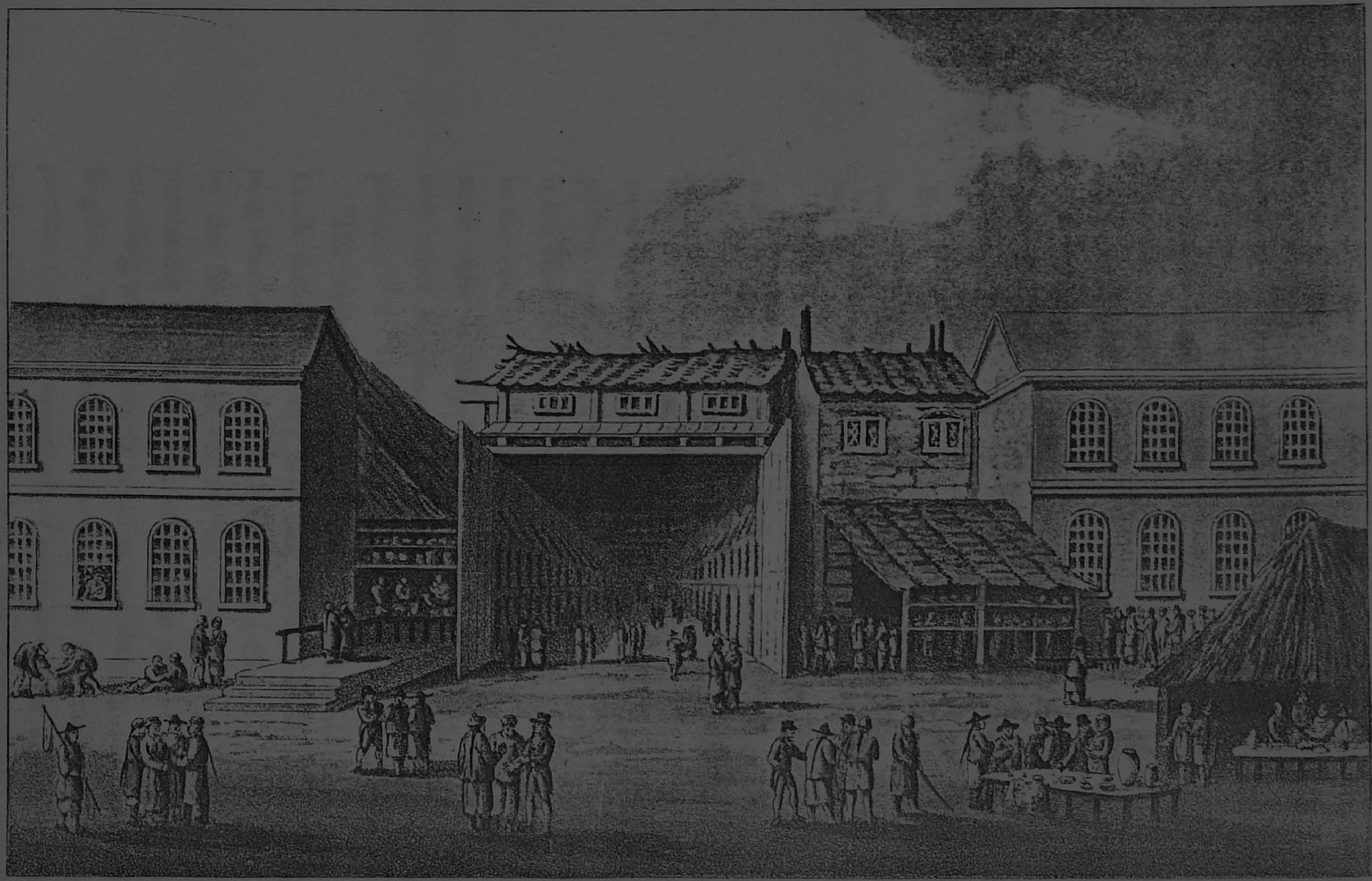
THE Factory belonging to the Company is erected within a hundred yards of the bank of the river, and is a very handsome building, of a mixed kind of architecture, partaking of the European style in its internal construction, with that of the Eastern in some respects; and externally having an elegant veranda, from which the views up and down the river are open and uninterrupted. The beach is covered with an immense quantity of merchandize; teas, silks, nankeens, cotton, &c. continually shifting from country-boats to the wharf, and from thence by other boats to the ships waiting for their lading at Wampoa. The great room, where the supercargo and other officers belonging to the Company dine, is a large and handsome apartment, appropriately furnished, and decorated with some original pictures, and portraits of the King and Queen. Three noble cut-glass lustres depend from the ceiling, and add much to the elegance of the whole.

From that part of the veranda which joins the long room, the prospect is singular, and is perhaps the most *animated* in the universe; whether you look up or down the river, or on the beach, the scene is equally alive and in motion. On the river the boats of all kinds, managed by men, women, and children, passing and

re-passing between the rows of moored dwelling places, or streets of stationary boats, the latter full of visible inhabitants, all employed, with pigs and poultry among them; the beach crowded to excess by merchants, clerks, and porters, pressing between the bales and packages, while the incessant buzz of their conversation almost distracts one, and for any great length of time must be, to an English resident newly landed, intolerable, as it was to me. On the opposite side of the river, the scene, which extends a considerable way into the country, is diversified by the appearance of Joss temples, shaded by majestic trees; and airy pagodas, threatening the sky.

The Factory also boasts a spacious library, selected with taste and judgment; every fleet bringing new publications in the superior departments of literature, as well as the magazines, newspapers, and pamphlets of the day.—The room is neatly fitted up, with a large table in the centre; and every facility and accommodation is afforded to those persons who are entitled or permitted to entertain themselves in it.—Dr. Livingston, the Librarian, in the kindest manner presented me with a catalogue, and gave me permission to amuse myself in the library whenever I should feel disposed.

There are factories at Canton belonging to other European nations, as well as one to the United States of America; but the trade of all the rest united, dwindles into insignificance when compared to that of the English East India Company. It is here that the opulence, credit, and reputation of that unrivalled Company, that Colossal Establishment, is acknowledged and appreciated by the most suspicious and jealous Nation in the world: and the good faith and



J. Watkin del.   London, Published by Black, Parry & Co. and Nichols & Co. 1814.   I. Clark Lind.

China Street, with part of the European Factories, Canton.

186A

integrity of this Sovereign Company, in all its dealings with the wary and cautious Chinese, have exalted the name and character of the British Nation to an eminence far above those of all other countries, not only throughout this immense Empire, but through all the vast regions of the East.

As a proof of the confidence placed in English probity and honour, it is a fact that the boxes of dollars, bearing the Company's stamp upon them, will pass through the whole Empire as currently as a bill of exchange, or a Bank note, does in England; the Chinese never even opening the boxes, either to count or inspect the dollars, putting implicit faith in the number marked upon the package; and it has often happened that these boxes have been returned to Canton, in the course of trade, after having made the tour of China, in the same state as they left the Company's factory. But, in dealing with other Nations, the Cantonese count and closely examine every piece.

The residence of Captain Pendergrass and his officers was at the Creek factory, where I also took my occasional abode. The morning after my arrival, I walked out into China-street, as it is called by the English, and entered into several shops for the purpose of purchasing different articles of dress for present use.—The persons attending were extremely attentive and obliging, and spoke tolerable English. The goods were arranged in the most exact order, and patterns *(mustas)* were ready of every article for inspection. In one corner at the counter sat a person, either writing with a camel's hair pencil and Indian ink, or calculating on his *swan-pan* or *abacus*. This is an instrument containing a certain number of beads, or small

balls, strung on wires fixed across a board, moveable at pleasure, by which the most difficult operation in numbers is quickly performed; which when done is noted down in the shop-books. China-street, as well as all the others which we were permitted to see, is narrow, paved with small round stones, and flagged on the sides.—The ground-floor of every house is a shop, and the upper stories work-shops and lodgings.—Boxes of tea were offered for sale in most of the shops at which I called.

I was very desirous to see some of the artists of Canton at work. One day I was gratified in some respects by being introduced to *San-hing*, an artist of considerable reputation. I found him, and three of his pupils, busily engaged in copying some English prints. Their work was exactly correct to a stipple. Their progress was very slow; and unless they had high prices for their copies, they would never make their fortunes by their labour.

A few days afterwards I found in China-street a superior artist of the name of *Tan-qua*.—His drawings displayed taste, and some science, but a miserable deficiency in perspective, which one would imagine the Chinese are incapable of comprehending, and therefore of practising, unless in their copies of European pieces. I requested *Tan-qua* to make me copies of some of my own sketches, which he executed to my satisfaction.

The 10th of January I accompanied some gentlemen to visit the warehouses for China ware, ivory manufactures, silk-mercers, and silver-smiths. There was nothing to attract the particular notice of an Englishman in their porcelain—our own manufactories producing ware infinitely superior in elegance, taste, and materials.—The

immense size of some of the articles claimed attention—

> " ——— the tall beakers with enamell'd stars,
> " The monster Josses, and gigantic jars."
>
> DARWIN.

Their work in ivory, and the lacquered articles, however, are far superior to any to be found elsewhere. Their fans are exquisitely beautiful, whether in ivory, tortoise-shell, fillagree, or sandal-wood. The fillagree fans sell at twenty dollars each; the tortoise-shell, fifteen; ivory from five to twenty dollars each; and those of sandal-wood one dollar each.

We saw tea-caddies, curious cabinets, and other articles, beautifully japanned and ornamented, at the warehouse of *Nam-chong* in China-street, where we made a few small purchases.—The articles in silver were well executed, many with English cyphers and coats of arms upon them. The engravers have books of heraldry, which they consult, and copy with great exactness.

The display of rich silks at the mercers, gave us equal pleasure and astonishment.

We dined this day at Magee's tavern, near the Factory. Mr. Magee is an American, who is well known at Canton, and respected by the Chinese, as well as strangers, for his successful exploits against the Ladrone pirates, who have long infested the Chinese seas, to the great annoyance of its navigation.

On the 11th of January I was introduced to the gentlemen at the Factory. The chief, Mr. Elphinstone, to whose liberal kindness I shall ever consider myself deeply indebted, gave me a cordial welcome; and, to prove his desire of rendering my stay as agreeable as

possible, he placed an elegant boat at my disposal, for my sole use in trips along the river Tigris.

Monday the 13th, I took possession of my boat; and the first use I made of it was to visit a large Josse temple on the opposite side of the river. I was attended by a young officer of the Amelia, (Mr. Taunton). — After crossing a large court shaded by immense banian trees, we ascended a flight of steps which led to the door of the sacred edifice. The priests permitted us to enter. The idols were very large figures of bronze, fifteen or twenty feet high. These divinities had nothing very sublime or awful in their appearance; on the contrary, they appeared to us Europeans, filthy, disgusting, and abominable. They were adored, however, by a great number of prostrate devotees while we were present, and those had no sooner withdrawn but others pressed forward to supply their places; so that the worship seems to be continued all day. There were several monstrous idols; and altars were placed in different parts of the temple, with priests officiating at them. These reverend fathers did not pay much attention to cleanliness, for they wore "marvellous foul linen;" their polls were as closely shaven as any Bernardin monk's, and their long robes shewed symptoms of their having been once white. They were polite enough; and, as a great favour, they took us to the sty, or temple of the *holy Pigs*. These deities were well attended, and were certainly much cleaner than their priests. They were very large and fat; and some of them, we were informed, were thirty, and one forty years old. This last was an immense sow of a very venerable appearance. — Leaving the grunting gods, we returned to the large temple, where I prepared to take a drawing of

its interior. This was no sooner perceived by the priests and the devotees, than such an outcry was raised, and such dismal yells and groans uttered, that we thought it necessary to effect our retreat as speedily as possible, not without receiving some insults from the sacred priests and their devout penitents.

Having regained the street, we halted, to recognize our position. We discovered that our egress was through a different gate than the one through which we entered; and as the enemy had quietly retired into their strong-hold, we had leisure to contemplate the exterior of the building, which is of vast extent. It consists of many temples inclosed within a wall of great circuit, having several gateways for entrance. On the outside of the one we had just passed were two colossal statues in niches, one on each side, placed on pedestals five feet high. They were highly gilt, and executed with a certain degree of *Chinese proportion* which claimed attention. The one on the right hand had a fierce aspect, and stood in a threatening attitude. The other had a mild countenance, and a gentle demeanour. — We were told afterwards that these figures were emblems of War and Peace. After having made some sketches, we re-crossed the Tigris, and landed at the Factory. Notwithstanding the ill success of this adventure, I was determined to take some more favourable opportunity to explore the temples of Josse and the sacred Hogs.

I was this day, January the 14th, introduced to Messrs. Barretti at their residence in the Factory. They are merchants of great eminence; and as the roof of the building occupied by them commanded a very extensive prospect, I had their permission to ascend. From this elevated station I had a view of the city of Canton, its

pagodas, and temples. The extent is vast; and as the streets are narrow, the population must be immense. The streets nearest to me, and of which I had a full view, were counterparts of those without the wall — but I could not help regretting the policy which forbids all foreigners from entering the gates of Canton. — On the other side of the city rose a hill or peak of great altitude. I lamented my inability to obtain permission to visit its summit. I had an opportunity of sketching, where I was, a panorama of great extent, including scenes equally novel and interesting to European eyes. But it would be very inconvenient to introduce folded plates into a work of this nature, which can only contain detached views, and representations of rare or curious objects, either in landscape or architectural subjects.

In one of the streets behind the Factory I this morning met a marriage procession. Six sedan-chairs* contained the married couple and their friends. No other mode of street conveyance is used in the suburbs of Canton. No wheel carriage, or even a horse, is seen. The crowd was immense, and the procession was almost endless — I got into a shop, to avoid being thrown down, and trod to death. The clamour of the gongs, and their musical instruments, resounded in my ears for many hours afterwards.

Canton, like most of the cities in the East, classes the different trades together; the apothecaries engrossing one street, the silk-mercers another; the cabinet-makers a third, and so on. — But this mode is not adhered to in China-street; there we found the shops

* These vehicles are not like those used in Europe, but a kind of upright palanquin.

occupied by persons of every profession, for the convenience, we were told, of strangers.

I was one day introduced to a hong merchant (who is also a Mandarin) of the name of Con-se-qua. — Mr. Bosanquet, who did me the honour to conduct me, informed Con-se-qua of a fact which he could scarcely credit, namely, that I had voyaged to China without any other object than to see the country, and to learn as much as I could, in a short residence, of the manners and customs of the people. Mr. Bosanquet added that it would be highly gratifying to me to be permitted to make drawings of the merchant's elegant and spacious residence, as well as some of the curious subjects in and about the mansion. This was readily granted. And after being regaled with wine, tea, and sweetmeats, Mr. Bosanquet retired, leaving me to commence my operations immediately. Con-se-qua spoke tolerable English, and led me through the different apartments, pointing out what he considered as the most interesting subjects, and explaining the uses of such articles as were new to me. The house and offices form a quadrangle. In the centre is seen a fountain of water as clear as crystal, contained in a capacious marble bason, which may probably serve for a bath for some of the males of the family. The area around it was planted with beautiful shrubs and flowers, exhaling the richest odour. Arches of rock-work, excellently executed, supported the building; and the whole was grand and solid. The appearance towards the street gave no reason to expect so much magnificence within.

A temple was included within the walls, finished with a frightful Josse, and some curious and costly vessels and instruments were

placed upon his altar. The furniture of the house corresponded with the grandeur of the edifice, and every thing indicated wealth and happiness. A great many children came to me while I was employed, and a great number of domestics passed and re-passed, but no female of any description appeared. I continued my visits for several mornings, and was always presented with sweetmeats, and tea of the finest quality. The tea was brought in elegant oval China basons with covers to them, without sugar or milk.—The tea is made in these basons, and the leaves are left in the liquid.

As tea is a favourite beverage with me, I was very desirous to see some plantations of it. On the 28th of January, I was gratified. Four gentlemen of the Factory accompanied me across the Tigris, and, after walking a few miles into the country, we came to a plantation of tea of about two acres. We were conducted to it by the servants of the proprietor. The plants were then in blossom. The most perfect neatness had been observed in their cultivation; not a weed, or even a blade of grass, was suffered to rob the cherished plants of their food. The soil seemed to be a sandy loam, rich with manure; and several persons, with hoes of singular shapes, were busy in the act of stirring the mould. The shrubs were disposed in rows perfectly strait.—In only picking a few leaves to taste the green herb, I perceived that I offended our Chinese attendants, so careful are they of this valuable plant.

In the course of our walk, we passed through several fields planted with indigo, another very important vegetable.—Several elevated peices of ground, near the road, were appropriated for the repose of the dead. We saw a vast number of graves, in the form

of little barrows, or circular hillocks, not unlike the appearance of the ground in a new plantation of hops in England. A great many were distinguished by upright stones, with Chinese characters cut in them, placed on the side of the hillock.

It was during this excursion, accompanied by gentlemen of enlightened and liberal minds, I paid my second visit to the great temple on the South side of the river. Whether the priests knew some of those gentlemen, or that they were in a better humour than when I had the honour of visiting them before, they suffered me to draw some of the statues, altars, &c. without much interruption. We again visited the holy inhabitants of the sty, and their more slovenly priests. — Absurd, however, as these institutions appear to us, they should not be rashly condemned, or even ridiculed, without knowing the reasons, which, perhaps, may be brought to explain them, by some of the intelligent and learned men who not only countenance a mode of worship which to us appears so ridiculous, but would lay down their lives rather than abjure it.

After a most agreeable ramble, full of information and amusement, we returned to the Factory, to a dinner which would have tempted the appetite of an alderman, and gratified the taste of the most fastidious epicure.

On the 29th of January, I had the honour of being introduced to the Rev. Mr. Morrison, a Protestant missionary settled at Canton. This gentleman has acquired such a perfect knowledge of the Chinese language, that he speaks it with the greatest fluency, and writes it correctly. The principal hoppo, or comptroller of the customs, at Canton, had appointed this day to visit the *Typan* (so the

Chinese call the chief officer of the Company's Establishment at Canton), and the other gentlemen at the Factory.—Mr. Morrison attended, for the purpose of maintaining the conversation with this great man.

Having received the most polite invitation from Mr. William Parry (lately deceased), I attended; and at twelve o'clock Mr. Elphinstone, the chief, and all the supercargos, India captains and officers, assembled in the noble veranda adjoining the great room, to receive this important personage. The thundering clangor of gongs announced his approach. A band of musicians also attended. Some officers, in whimsical and fantastic dresses, preceded the superb chair of the hoppo, carried by six stout bearers. Six Mandarins in elegant chairs followed; and near them, the hoppo's principal attendants in similar vehicles; but the crowd was immense, pressing forward even to the pillars of the veranda. Mr. Elphinstone, attended by Mr. Morrison and all the gentlemen of the Factory, received the distinguished visitor at the top of the grand stairs, where the proper ceremonials were observed, and due compliments paid and received. He was then led to a table, spread with a profusion of fruit, sweetmeats, coffee, wine, &c.—The hoppo sat on Mr. Elphinstone's right hand; and the other Mandarins were placed according to the rules of precedence, each in his proper and relative station.

There are no people more fond or observant of ceremony than the Chinese. The rank of the Mandarins was known and distinguished by the large bead, or button, affixed to the front of their caps. I was told that these ornaments were formed of precious stones; but I could not give credit to this information, on account of the large size of

those pretended jewels. The hoppo, and each of the other Mandarins, successively paid their compliments to the Typan, and to every other individual of the Establishment; and then rose up, as did the whole company. The Rev. Mr. Morrison now addressed himself to the hoppo in a long speech, which, whatever the subject was, gave evident satisfaction to the person addressed; who, when it was concluded, made a reply with great gravity, attended with very little action on the part of the orator; but a strong emphasis was laid upon some expressions.

Mr. Morrison explained this speech to Mr. Elphinstone; who, through Mr. Morrison, expressed his satisfaction.

Some refreshment was now taken; and afterwards the hoppo and his friends walked round this grand saloon, and viewed some pictures with great attention. The full-length portraits of their Majesties, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, were those of which they took the most notice. The magnificent cut-glass chandelier, hanging in the centre of the room, excited their admiration. After looking at the library, and reading-room, attended by Mr. Morrison, who explained every subject which seemed to attract their attention, all the company repaired to the Creek Factory, where the depôt of the most curious and costly productions of English art and ingenuity is situated.

Here the visitors had an opportunity of seeing and admiring the perfection at which the mechanical arts had arrived in England.— Here were to be seen, arranged in the most conspicuous and advantageous manner, the most superb jewellery, clock-work, watches, gold and silver vessels of the most exquisite workmanship, engraved and chased by the first artists, fire-arms, cabinets, boxes for snuff,

or for betel, and opium; but what most surprized and delighted the guests, especially the younger part of them, were the automata, consisting of many wonderful pieces of mechanism and machinery, displayed in moving figures of birds singing and fluttering their wings, self-moving chariots, musical time-pieces, &c. &c. The hoppo examined several articles very minutely; and those with which he seemed most delighted were set aside, to be presented to him from the Company.

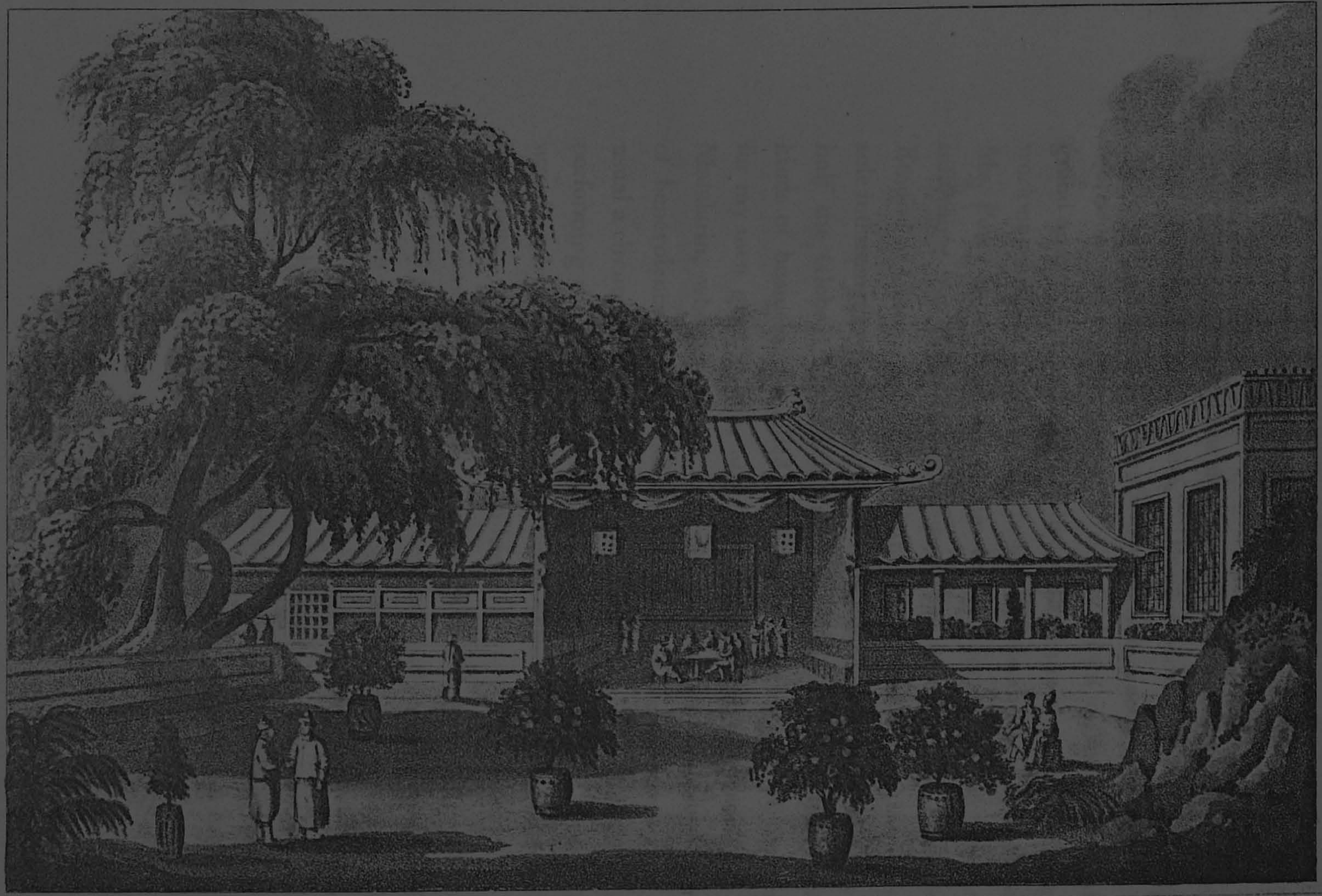
After continuing at the repository until four o'clock, the company departed with the same ceremony and order as they came. The Typan, and gentlemen of the Factory, attended them to the gates of Canton, where they took leave.

Among these visitors, I observed some young men of a very interesting appearance. We were informed that they had but lately come to Canton, and were natives of Pekin. Their persons were handsome, and their complexion something fairer than that of the Cantonese. — Pekin lies about a thousand miles North of Canton, in N. lat. 40°.

The hoppo was grave in his manner, with a shrewd and observing countenance, and seemed to be at least sixty years old.

After visiting the extensive warehouses of a hong-merchant and mandarin named *Hau-qua*, containing upwards of twelve thousand chests of tea, I had the honour of being introduced by Mr. Parry, of the Canton Establishment, to the Mandarin *Pon-qua-qua*, at his residence on the South side of the river. This Mandarin has, with the permission of the Emperor, retired from all employment, and has given up all mercantile concerns. The gentlemen of the Factory,

198A



J. Wathen del.t London Published by Black Parry & Co. and Nichols & Co. 1814. I. Clark direx.t

Banqueting Room at a Mandarin's House near Canton.

with whom he is upon the most friendly terms, have given him the English title of "the 'squire." Besides Messrs. Parry, Bosanquet, Ball, and several other gentlemen of the Factory, the Rev. Mr. Morrison was of this party. We were shewn on our arrival into a grand audience-chamber, furnished with chairs and tables of elegant workmanship, in the English taste. When the Mandarin entered, Mr. Parry introduced me to him in great form; at the same time informing him that a strong desire to see some part of the immense Empire of China, and its inhabitants, arts, and antiquities, was the sole inducement which brought me from my country, traversing nearly half the Globe. He added, that, being entirely disengaged from all kinds of business, I applied my leisure in the exercise of the pencil, for my own gratification, and the amusement of my friends.—The Mandarin, who possessed a fine open countenance, displaying traits of benevolence and sensibility, was surprized and pleased at so unusual a circumstance, and received me most cordially; insisting upon performing the ceremony of *ching-ching* with me, *for Josse.* This was done by his taking both my hands within his, and gently pressing them. We were now sworn friends.

Pon-qua-qua conducted us through an elegant suite of rooms, most richly furnished; tables of the most costly wood, some of them inlaid with marble, cabinets, and ornaments, couches, and sophas, placed and disposed, with the most finished taste, upon superb carpets of the most lively colours, graced every apartment. The library, full of Chinese books, was kept in the neatest order. And what rendered these fine rooms the more striking to a stranger, was an immense banian-tree, planted many ages since, spreading its huge

branches over the greatest part of them. — This noble tree grew in the garden, and had seats beneath it, where the generous host and his visitors generally sat to converse, while they waited for dinner. On my expressing my admiration of this fine tree, the Mandarin told me that it was planted by one of his ancestors, and that he could not take too much care of it upon that account. The piety of the Chinese towards their progenitors is proverbial.

We were led to an aviary filled with the most rare and beautiful birds. We were also shewn a green-house furnished with curious and scarce plants and flowers; and on each side of the walks in the garden, orange trees growing in enormous porcelain pots, were disposed in equi-distant rows. Our host, with a friendly frankness, invited me to visit him often, and take sketches of whatever I pleased, in or about his mansion. I accepted his invitation with pleasure; and after a refreshment of wines, and some rich conserves, we returned to the Factory.

In one of my visits to this kind Chinese, I presented him with a finished drawing of his own house. This little mark of attention gave him evident pleasure; but when, on another occasion, I gave him a coloured sketch of the interior of his grand saloon, with a representation of himself reposing on an elegant couch, his expressions of thanks and satisfaction were too flattering for me to repeat.

To a dinner which Pon-qua-qua gave to the gentlemen of the Factory, and some of his own friends, I had the honour of an invitation. The party were only about thirty in number, who sat down to an elegant dinner dressed in the mixed style, English and Chinese. It was here I made my first essay in the use of the *chop-sticks*, instead

of knives and forks. They were two long pieces of ivory, of about the thickness of a large quill, and tipped at the ends with silver. A couple of these are held in the right hand, between the fingers and thumb, something like the manner in which we hold pens in writing; and with these the Chinese pick up their meat out of their little tureens* with the greatest ease and quickness. —But it should be remarked that their dishes are all ragouts or hashes, where the meat is divided into small pieces. After a great many trials, and consequent failures, (to the great amusement of my English friends, and indeed I could see that the Mandarins present could scarcely refrain from laughing at my awkwardness,) I gave up the chop-sticks, and took to the knife and fork, with which I contrived to make an excellent dinner on some fine roast beef, and ham and fowls.

Soon after dinner, Pon-qua-qua ordered the glasses to be filled; then, all standing, he gave, as a toast, the King of England!—In return for this compliment, Mr. Parry, who represented the chief of the Company's Establishment, gave the Emperor of China!—all standing.—Pon-qua-qua and the other Mandarins expressed their satisfaction. Many other toasts succeeded; and in the intervals many sallies of Chinese wit escaped the Mandarins, intelligible only to each other, and Mr. Morrison. At twelve o'clock, tea and coffee were brought in; and soon afterwards, we were ferried over to the Factory.

One day I accompanied Captain Pendergrass and a party to visit a large Chinese junk, which lay in the river about a mile below

* The Chinese do not eat out of plates, but out of little tureens or dishes, for the purpose, probably, of keeping the food longer hot.

Canton. The naval gentlemen examined her with minute attention, but did not seem to approve of her construction. For my part, I do not pretend to have an opinion upon these matters. While we were on board, the sailors were engaged in raising the mainmast by means of the windlass. The mast at the base was about four feet in diameter, and its height was about eighty. When it was elevated to the altitude of about forty-five degrees, the following ceremony was performed: A sailor, with a lighted paper match in his hand, walked along the reclining mast, nearly to the top; here he waved the lighted paper three times, describing a circle each time; having done this, and pronounced some words, he descended. The mast was then raised to its proper station.

Mr. Johnson, speaking of the craft on this river, says, that the Chinese work their junks and other boats with astonishing adroitness, that they actually seem to fly through the water; outstripping the European vessels in velocity, though they fall more to leeward on account of their peculiar construction. "The sails are all made of "mats, and are narrow, but very lofty. Slit pieces of bamboo cross "these sails horizontally, at short distances; and to one end of "these is attached a bow-line leading forward, to the other a "sheet leading aft, by which means their sails stand better, and "lie nearer the wind, than any European sails possibly can do. "On each bow of their junks there is always painted a large eye; "and they are, or pretend to be, astonished that our vessels "can find their way through immense oceans without eyes."

While I was engaged in making some sketches from the river-side one morning early, twelve tea-boats came down the river from

the interior of the country, laden each with 600 chests of tea, to be stowed in the Company's warehouses at the Factory. As soon as they came along side the wharf, they proceeded to unlade the cargoes, which were with surprizing quickness and dexterity conveyed by the coolies or porters to the warehouses. Each porter carried two chests, one depending from each end of a bamboo slung across his shoulder.

The feast of the new year was now approaching. It commenced on the 15th of February, and continued for three days. During those days all business ceases; nothing but rejoicing, visiting, sailing on the river, excursions into the country, theatrical exhibitions, &c. and the most brilliant fire-works at night, are attended to. Every one is dressed in his best apparel, and you see in every corner the ceremony of ching-ching performed; and, as I am informed, the most hyperbolical compliments are paid and received, by persons of all ranks and degrees. Visits of ceremony are paid by the Mandarins and merchants to the gentlemen of the Factory, which are returned with the most precise punctuality. In the absence of the persons called upon, the Mandarins leave their names and addresses on coloured cards highly ornamented. In short, every thing announces festivity, rejoicing, and dissipation. The third day of this festival is devoted chiefly to aquatic excursions, and particularly to visits to the Parterre gardens. In these parties the ladies are allowed to accompany their lords. The 17th of February, being the last day of the feast, our party, occupying two boats, embarked at the Factory at eleven o'clock, to proceed up the river to the Parterre gardens. Thousands of boats of all descriptions were already in motion, the gongs sounding on all sides, the san-pans and smaller vessels shooting swiftly along,

while the large Mandarin and chop-boats proceeded regularly and majestically up the stream, all newly painted and gilt, with gaudy streamers flaunting in the wind; while shouts, laughter, and the clacketing of the Chinese language, filled the air. The imagination cannot conceive a more lively scene. Several picturesque and beautiful subjects on the banks of the river would at any other time have engaged our attention; but at present the mind was entirely engrossed by the singular and animated moving picture before us.

The gardens are situated about three miles above Canton, in a charming country, abounding with tropical trees, plants, and vegetables of the most beautiful kind. Just after we had landed, three large Mandarin boats came up to the landing-place, finely painted and decorated, from which several ladies were handed on shore. As these were the first women of rank I had seen in China, I observed them with particular attention. They were small, but very elegant figures, most richly dressed; their eyes and hair black, the latter ornamented with diamonds and other precious stones; their complexions were fair, but evidently aided by some white paint not very artificially laid on. They hung on the gentlemen's arms, and tottered along with much pretty affectation; perhaps this might be occasioned by their feet having been crippled in their infancy to render them small. They took several turns in the gardens; but they did not continue there above half an hour, when they were re-conducted to the boats, and rowed down the river.

These gardens are laid out in long regular walks, in straight lines; the sides of which, as well as the compartments, display large pots containing the most beautiful shrubs and flowers. On returning to

our boats, we came to several shops displaying their goods to the best advantage, consisting of ornaments, articles of dress, and toys; among the latter were some very curious and well-executed models in clay, of beggars and other grotesque figures, seen in the streets of Canton. They were so well executed, discriminating and marking the characters they represented with so much truth and humour, that I apprehended the price must be high; but I found it was very reasonable. I purchased a few, as memorials of the feast of the new year at Canton. After walking among an immense crowd until we were quite tired, we re-embarked, and sailed down the river. In the course of our voyage we sometimes were very near the streets of stationary boats, or boat-houses; when that happened, we were loaded with abusive and insulting language, which I could easily comprehend from the menacing gestures of the speakers. Ladies were also seen in these aquatic dwellings, assimilating in manners and delicacy, with those of our own country damsels whom we meet at the Point at Portsmouth, at Wapping, or St. Giles's.

During our residence at Canton, I took several short excursions into the country, with one or other of the gentlemen of the Factory, and once with the Rev. Mr. Morrison. Indigo seems to be the article mostly cultivated near Canton. I observed that all their plantations, whether it was of indigo, tea, rice, paddy, or esculent vegetables, were in rows; and the grain and seeds drilled. The neatness of the husbandry was admirable; not a weed was suffered to continue. The hand-hoe seemed to be the instrument chiefly used for the extirpation of weeds; it was always in requisition. In every

piece of ground or plantation we saw, there was one, if not two, labourers at work with the hoe.

In one of those excursions we continued an hour, to observe a party of young men of a rank evidently far above the vulgar, engaged in shooting at a target with bows and arrows. They were very dextrous, lodging the arrow frequently near the centre, and almost invariably in the target, at the distance of eighty yards. Their bows were long, and required great strength as well as skill to bend them *. Their behaviour to us was polite and communicative, as far as signs could supply the place of conversation.

On the 20th of February we were invited to a grand dinner at the house of a distinguished hong-merchant, of the name of *Mauk-qua.* This personage transacted business with the Company to an immense annual amount. The merchant resided at a splendid mansion, nearly adjoining the European Factories. His warehouses were very extensive, and occupied a large space of ground. About six o'clock the company began to assemble; it consisted of all the gentlemen of the Factory, the India captains and their principal officers, foreign merchants and Mandarins, the friends of Mauk-qua and others, in the whole to the number of eighty persons. We were all received in a large anti-chamber by Mauk-qua in person, to whom every stranger was introduced in due form. At seven o'clock we were shewn into the dining-saloon, which was lighted up with elegant lamps; and here I met again with my pleasant fellow-voyager and ship-mate, Hommagee, the Persian merchant, after a separation

* The young gentlemen were much diverted at my attempting in vain to bend one of their bows.

of many days. The table was covered with a profusion of costly delicacies, dressed according to the mode of several other nations as well as the Chinese. On one side of the saloon, the curtains opened, and discovered an elegant theatre richly decorated. The performers entered; and a play, or sing-sang, commenced. The music was loud and harsh; but the company in general paid much more attention to the exquisite dishes on the table than to the play, although the players exerted themselves to the utmost, to excite the notice and obtain the applause of their auditors. I confess that I, also, had so bad a taste, or was so hungry, that I could not discover the least beauty in the poetry, excellence in the acting, or harmony in the music, until I had somewhat allayed the appetite which the sight and smell of soups made of *birds'-nests* and *sharks'-fins* had occasioned.

These soups, as well as most of the Chinese cookery, were served up in small upright porcelain dishes. I tasted the soups, and found them palatable and highly seasoned; but, as they are said to be stimulants of a particular nature, I refrained from indulging my taste, and made my dinner of some fine fish, and the substantial English dishes of roast beef, and ham and fowls. Some excellent pastry and curious confectionary succeeded; and the feast was concluded with a desert of fruit, among which were fine large grapes, and deep-coloured Mandarin oranges of a most exquisite flavour. The wines were Madeira and claret; but the Chinese gentlemen preferred their own *sam-soo* to the European wines. The sam-soo is a strong fiery spirit, and is said to be very unwholesome to an European constitution.

I had now leisure to attend to the sing-sang, and the exertions of the sons of Thespis — " the brief abstract and chronicles of the

times ;" but I soon perceived that these heroes of the stage had never heard Hamlet's instructions to the players, or, if they had, they had not profited; for "they so strutted, and bellowed, as if Nature's "journeymen had made men, and not made them well, they imitated "humanity so abominably!" Yet there was a fable, a plot, and a catastrophe, to be distinguished even by us, who were totally unacquainted with the language. Could an intelligent Chinese discover as much in our most celebrated pieces; in our Hamlets, our Othellos, and our Richards? I am afraid he would be tempted to call them, as we did the sing-sang, "a tiresome bore!" Music, however, being the universal language of Nature, is as universally understood. But if the sounds we heard were delightful, or even tolerable, to the Chinese, their auditory nerves must have been very differently constructed from those which compose the European organs of hearing; for nothing could be more harsh and discordant, than the noise proceeding from Mauk-qua's orchestra.

The fable of the piece represented, as I understood it from the action, and the information of those sitting near to me, as follows: A governor of a province at a great distance from the capital having a beautiful daughter, bestowed her upon the son of a Mandarin in his province, who was the next in authority to the governor, and who, under professions of the utmost devotion and friendship to his superior, concealed a heart full of baseness, envy, and avarice. He had no sooner obtained the daughter of the governor for his son, than he began to employ all his art and finesse to destroy the credit of his friend at court, and to render his authority contemptible in the country. Forged complaints were continually sent to the Emperor's

ministers of the mal-administration of the governor, and the oppression he exercised towards those over whom he presided. The son, whose disposition was the reverse of his father's, with the utmost humility, endeavoured to check his schemes with intreaties, and even gentle remonstrances, sometimes hinting at the fatal consequences to his father and himself in case of a discovery; but without the least effect. At length the repeated complaints which the treacherous Mandarin continued to send to court reached the Emperor's ears, who in consequence ordered the governor to come to Pekin to answer for his conduct. His false friend now threw off the mask, and boldly stood forth as his accuser, accompanied by others whom he had suborned, whose evidence bore down the assertions of the governor, who had relied upon the zeal and integrity of the Mandarin, but chiefly upon his own innocence, for his defence. He was condemned to lose his head, and the treacherous Mandarin was rewarded with his office. Hitherto his schemes had succeeded, and his utmost wish was obtained; for his whole aim was to succeed to the government by the destruction of his friend. His virtuous son was, however, inconsolable; and though his filial piety suppressed, it could not extinguish his emotions. There was one individual, a Mandarin also of some consequence in the province, who had silently observed the conduct of the false friend towards the governor, but not with indifference. When this person was told what had happened at Pekin, and that the traitor had been appointed governor, he immediately collected a certain number of the most considerable men in the province, and repaired to court with a petition in favour of the condemned chief. They arrived just in time; for the preparations for his

execution were finished, and he on the point of being led to the fatal spot where it was to take place. The good Mandarin threw himself at the Emperor's feet, loudly asserting the innocence of the victim; he produced his respectable witnesses, many of them known to the ministers for men of honour and probity. The execution was stayed; the prisoner pardoned, and reinstated in his government; and his vile accuser, who had remained at Pekin to enjoy the destruction of his friend, was seized, tried, and condemned to suffer death.

It was now that the son displayed his filial piety and heroic virtue; he found means to visit his father in his dungeon, changed cloaths with him, and remained in his place, while the basest of criminals left him to his fate, and fled to the Wilds of Tartary. The deception was not discovered by the officers of Justice, who led the son to the place of execution, where the finisher of the law took off his head with one dextrous stroke of his scymitar. The head actually fell on the stage, the body staggered a few steps, and fell also, covering the floor with blood. How this was done, I was not informed; but I was assured that the performer received no damage. Thus ended the Chinese Tragedy, the pious fraud having been discovered when it was too late. A kind of epilogue was recited in praise of filial duty, and inculcating obedience to parents, even to death.

Although poetical justice is not observed in this drama, the moral it enforces is popular among the Chinese. The passion of love is seldom the subject of their dramatic pieces; but conjugal infidelity is often brought on the stage, and exemplary punishment is inflicted on the guilty party.

When the play at the hong-merchant's was concluded, I observed that two of his Mandarin guests were fast asleep; and a young Englishman had, by taking "potations pottle deep," brought his spirits into such a pitch of riotous elevation, that he made more noise than the sing-sang, and was much more troublesome.

The 23d, 24th, and 25th of February were employed in taking leave of my friends at the Factory, and of the Mandarin Con-se-qua, and the ingenious artist Tan-qua, of whom I purchased several curious drawings; and as I was preparing to cross the river to bid adieu to the kind and generous '*squire* Pon-qua-qua, a fire broke out at his house, which threatened the worst consequences. So highly esteemed is Pon-qua-qua, that not only the Chinese of all descriptions ran to his assistance, but the gentlemen at the Factory, without a moment's loss of time, sent over four of the Company's engines, and a great number of labourers, who soon got the fire under, but not before it had destroyed the private Josse chapel, where it had commenced, with its ornaments, and the rooms over it.

When the fire was completely extinguished, and order and quiet restored, I visited Pon-qua-qua, as well to condole with him for the accident, as to take my leave of him. He did not seem in the least affected with his loss;—spoke very lightly of it; and assured me that three or four thousand dollars would replace all that was destroyed. The fire was occasioned by his mother's performing, rather too carelessly, some of the rites of their religion in his private temple. The women's apartment was at one time in danger of the flames; but the ladies were carefully conveyed to a place of safety, in another part of the building.

On parting with my Chinese friend, he made me several curious and valuable presents; but, above all the rest, one which I shall ever most highly value, and preserve with the greatest care — his portrait — an excellent likeness, by Tan-qua, in the dress he wore on his visit to the Factory at the feast of the new-year.

On the 26th I had the honour of breakfasting with Mr. Elphinstone, the Chief of the Establishment at Canton, Mr. Parry, who has since, to my sincere regret, paid the debt of nature in England, Messrs. Bosanquet, Toane, Dr. Livingston, and others. To all those gentlemen I am under the greatest obligations, as well for their kindness and friendship during my continuance at the Factory, as for the valuable remembrances they honoured me with at parting. My thanks are also due to the Rev. Mr. Morrison, and Mr. Ball, for the attentions and information I received from them.

My trunks and packing-cases were already cleared at the Custom-house, and put on-board the chop-boats, to be conveyed to the Hope at Wampoa; and on the 27th I left Canton.

CHAP. XIII.

It will not be expected that a residence in the suburbs of Canton for only two months would enable a traveller of intelligence and abilities much superior to mine, to describe, even in a general manner, the customs and usages of the most populous nation in the world, or to give any thing like a correct idea of its religion and polity. However, as there seems to be such gross absurdity in so much of what is called the worship of *Josse* in his temples, as we were permitted to witness, it is necessary to give a short abstract of what the best authors have been able to discover of the religion of this immense Empire, in order to rescue the intelligent Chinese from the imputations they incur from strangers in the practice of it. The prevailing religion is that of *Fo*, or *Foé*. He is said to have been the son of a prince of India; that he was born there 1200 years before the Christian æra; and that he was called *Xaca*, to the age of thirty, when he assumed the name of *Foé*. Father Du Halde says, that the variety of idols, or *Josses*, to be seen in his temples, are only the representation of Foe, in his many incarnations and transmigrations. — So that the adorations paid to Josse are meant for Foé, and through him to the Supreme Being.

The religion of Foé is divided, both in China and Japan, into what is called the *exterior* and the *interior*. By the former the

people are taught the immortality of the soul, in places of future rewards and punishments; and to consider Foé as a divinity descended upon the earth for the happiness of mankind. The departed spirits are detained for a certain time after the judge of the infernal regions has pronounced sentence upon them, and treated according to their actions, and then sent back into the world, to animate other bodies of men or beasts. The *interior* religion, it is said, was long cautiously concealed from the vulgar, and only communicated in proportion as students made progress in learning, and gave proofs of their prudence and wisdom. The followers of its doctrine pretend, that, when Foé was about to quit this world, he confided to some of his favourite disciples, that hitherto he had taught a religion enveloped in metaphors and symbols adapted to the understandings of the multitude, but that the sum of all knowledge was ultimately comprized in this: "That every thing came out of space, into "which every thing will be again dissolved. That things only "differ from each other in their shapes, and not in the particles "of matter which compose them. That from the general mass "is formed a man, a lion, or any other animal; and that when "they are dissolved, and lose their figure, they are confounded "and mixed together. That therefore all things which we call "animate and inanimate, come from the same source, which is "not subject to change."

Those who profess the *interior* doctrine do not prostrate themselves before idols, nor believe in the metempsychosis; and they compare their religion to an arch when completed, and when the

supporters that were necessary to its construction, being no longer wanted, are taken away *.

The celebrated Confucius is said to have been born of an illustrious family in the province of Xantung, about five hundred and fifty years before the Christian æra, and many ages after his countrymen had become a civilized and polished people. Although the maxims of this great philosopher are entirely opposite to the *exterior* religion of Foe, and are adopted by immense numbers of persons, yet they were not sufficiently powerful to supersede the ancient faith. His doctrines consist chiefly in aphorisms of morality: no reward is offered for the observance of them, but such as arises from the practice of virtue; nor any punishment but what naturally results from vice. His followers neither believe in the metempsychosis, nor in the immortality of the souls of mankind individually; but they seem, like the followers of the *interior* doctrines of Foe, and conformable to the opinions of many of the Hindoo and Greek philosophers, to acknowledge an universal spirit which animates all nature, and *receives back its emanations as the sea receives its waters.*

The idol Foe, under the name of *Josse*, is to be found in different shapes in all the Chinese temples, which are very numerous, and many of them very rich and magnificent. Some are situated on mountains, in order, as it is said, that they may be out of the way of all but such as come from devotion to visit them: and some are held in so great veneration, that pilgrims resort to them from the

* See Mr. Craufurd, Sketch the 13th.

remotest parts of the empire, not only in expiation of their own transgressions, but, like the Hindoos, to expiate those of their deceased parents.

The Chinese bury their dead, and it is an object either of piety or precaution to prepare their coffins when in perfect health. Many a one is in possession of this last receptacle for years before his death, which he occasionally alters or ornaments according to his fancy or means. Their graves are formed, as I have before observed, circularly, into small tumuli. The great number of extensive burying-grounds in the neighbourhood of Canton denote the immense population of that city, and prove also that but few, if any, interments are suffered to take place within it; a policy worthy of imitation in all cities and large towns in the world.

One of the most singular features which distinguishes Canton from our European cities, is its streets of inhabited boats upon the river Tigris, or *Taa*, as it is called by the Chinese. Some of these aquatic dwellings are inhabited by two or three families, each possessing a cock and a hen, and a dog and a cat. It has been stated that the number of persons living *afloat* at Canton is not less than fifty thousand. Besides those streets of boats, there are itinerant habitations, which are rowed up and down the river, where the business or convenience of the owner requires. I have often, early in the morning, seen one of these moored at the beach of the Factory, with a plank reaching from it to the shore. My curiosity induced me to examine one of them—I found that it was a shop, where a vast number of the common necessaries of life were dis-

played for sale; and a man was standing behind his counter, assiduously serving his customers, and recommending his goods.

In walking along the streets, one is surprized at the frequent interruptions one meets with from a sudden elevation running across the street, which you are obliged to ascend by ten or twelve steps; on the top is a flat surface of several feet wide, and you then descend by an equal number of steps on the other side. We were informed that these elevations were the arches of bridges built over the numerous canals which intersect the city, as well as the country, for the easy conveyance of merchandizes.

At sunset every evening a singular ceremony is performed in every one of the boat-houses and boats upon the river, of every description, at the same instant. The gongs are sounded, and a person is observed at the head of every boat with a lighted paper match in his hand, which he waves three times, and then retires. While, at the door of every house in the suburbs of Canton, a lamp, placed in a small recess even with the floor, on the left hand side of the door, is lighted and left burning. I could get no information of the meaning or purport of this ceremony, but it was supposed to be a religious rite.

As soon as night comes on, all the boats and vessels are illuminated with globular paper lanterns; and fireworks of the most curious kind are seen on every side; thousands of rockets are thrown up. The Chinese certainly excel all other nations in the construction of fireworks, not even excepting the Hindoos. In Mr. Barrow's account of Lord Macartney's Embassy to China, his Lord-

ship, giving an account of an exhibition of fireworks, says, "One "piece of machinery I greatly admired; a green chest of five feet "square was hoisted up by a pulley to the height of fifty or sixty "feet from the ground; the bottom was so constructed as then "suddenly to fall out, and make way for twenty or thirty strings of "lanterns inclosed in the box to descend from it, unfolding them-"selves from one another by degrees, so as at last to form a col-"lection of at least five hundred, each having a light of beautifully-"coloured flame burning within it. The devolution and develope-"ment of lanterns (which appeared to me to be composed of gauze "and paper) were several times repeated, and every time exhi-"bited a difference of colour and figure. On each side was a cor-"respondence of similar boxes, which opened in like manner as the "others, and let down an immense net-work of fire, with divisions "and compartments of various forms and dimensions, round and "square, hexagons, octagons, and lozenges, which shone like the "brightest burnished copper, and flashed like prismatic lightning "with every impulse of the wind. The diversity of colours, indeed, "with which the Chinese have the secret of clothing fire, seems one "of the chief merits of their pyrotechny. The whole concluded "with a volcano, or general explosion and discharge of suns, stars, "squibs, bouncers, crackers, rockets, and grenadoes, which in-"volved the gardens for above an hour in a cloud of intolerable "smoke."

The gentlemen at the Factory had some fireworks exhibited, when the Mandarins dined with them, at the festival of the new year,

which, though not so splendid as those Lord Macartney describes, were yet grand and imposing, many of the crackers producing a thousand explosions each.

The Chinese are passionately devoted to theatrical representations, whether exhibited in the form of tragedy or comedy, or in "dumb shew" or pantomime. We frequently saw them perform on a temporary stage erected in the front of a house in the streets at Canton, where they continue the whole day to delight the gaping spectators.

The plot of one of the stock-pieces of the Pekin players is thus described by Mr. Barrow:

"A woman, being tempted to murder her husband, performs "the act while he is asleep, by striking a small hatchet into his "forehead. He appears on the stage with a large gash just above "his eyes, out of which issues a profusion of blood, reels about for "some time, bemoaning his lamentable fate in a song, till, ex-"hausted by loss of blood, he falls, and dies. The woman is "seized, brought before a magistrate, and condemned to be flayed "alive. The sentence is put in execution; and in the following act "she appears upon the stage, not only naked, but completely exco-"riated.

"The thin wrapper with which the creature (an eunuch) is "covered, who sustains the part, is stretched so tight about the "body, and so well painted, as to represent the disgusting object "of a human being deprived of its skin; and in this condition the "character sings, or, more properly speaking, whines, nearly half

" an hour on the stage, to excite the compassion of three infernal
" or malignant spirits, who, like Æacus, Minos, and Rhadaman-
" thus, sit in judgment on her future destiny."

The knavery of the Chinese is a favourite topic in the books of all the travellers who have visited their country, especially the English, from the time of Lord Anson to the Embassy of Lord Macartney. Mr. Barrow says, that " it would be needless to mul-
" tiply instances to those already on record, of the refined knavery
" displayed by the Chinese in their dealings with Europeans, or the
" tricks that they play off in their transactions with one another.
" They are known to most nations, and proverbial in their own.
" A merchant with them is considered the lowest character in the
" country, as a man that will cheat if he can, and whose trade it
" is to create, and then supply artificial wants; he therefore cheats
" because he is thought incapable of acting honestly. The peasant
" will steal whenever he can do it without danger of being detected,
" because the punishment is only the bamboo, to which he is daily
" liable. A Chinese Prince or Prime Minister will extort the pro-
" perty of the subject, and apply it to his own private use, when-
" ever he thinks he can do it with impunity. The only check is
" *fear;* the love of honour, the dread of shame, and the sense of
" justice, being equally unfelt by the majority of men in office."
" The general character of this nation," says Mr. Barrow, in another part of his book, " is a strange compound of pride and mean-
" ness, of affected gravity and real frivolousness, of refined civility
" and gross indelicacy."

This traveller, with a stroke of the pen, boldly consigns to infamy and contempt a nation whose population is said to be more than three hundred millions, or nearly *one third of the whole existing human species!* a nation, who had arrived at great perfection in sciences and literature, who had discovered and practised the divine art of printing, at a time when Europe was wrapped up in the thick cloud of ignorance and barbarism, and had not even learnt that such a nation had existence! For my part, I have no complaints to make against the Chinese. The merchants of Canton are spoken of as honourable men, by those who have dealt with them upon the largest scale for many years. The gentlemen of the Company's Factory are in habits of friendship and confidence with them, and they appeared to me to deserve that friendship and that confidence.

The pickpockets of Canton are said to be very dextrous, numerous, and impudent. I believe the same fraternity are as dextrous in London, perhaps as numerous, but certainly in impudence they excel even the *Ladrones*. What principle in our nature makes us seize so eagerly upon every circumstance that is degrading to others? Is it to exalt ourselves at their expence, or is it to bring them down to a level with us? Is Rochefoucault right, then, when he stamps as a maxim, "that there is something in the distresses and misfor-"tunes of our dearest friends, that is not altogether unpleasing "to us?"

Gaming also is a vice with which the Chinese are charged; they are seen playing at cards, and throwing the dice, even in the corners of the streets. They are fond of cock-fighting too; and train quails,

and other birds for the same *barbarous* diversion. O wretched Chinese! do you ever find any gaming at cock-fighting, or bull-baiting, or any such wicked and savage amusements practised by the virtuous English?

What follows respecting the manners and customs of this singular people, is extracted from the works of some of the most intelligent authors and travellers who have written upon the subject.

The construction of their language is different from all others. They have no alphabet, but use arbitrary and compound characters, which serve to express not only words, but sentences. Through the labours of *Hager*, *Montucci*, and *Morrison*, the Chinese language will, in the course of time, become better understood in Europe than it is at present. Their method of writing is as singular as the construction of their language. "The pencils they use instead of pens "are made of rabbits' hair. When they write, they have upon their "table a small piece of polished marble, with a hollow at one end to "contain water; into this they dip the stick of Indian ink, and rub "it upon the smooth part, leaning more or less heavily to proportion "the blackness. They call the paper, ink, pencil, and marble, "'*pau-tsee*,' or 'the four precious things.' When they write, they "hold the pencil perpendicularly, and write in columns from the top "of the paper to the bottom, commencing on the right hand side of "the margin, and end their books where the Europeans begin "theirs*."

It is said to be an established rule in the polity of China, that every person shall practise some trade or profession, or be in the ser-

* Mason's Costumes of China.

vice of Government. To this rule there is but one exception at Canton; and that is in the person of the liberal Pon-qua-qua; who, as I was informed, had purchased this exemption from business of the Emperor for a large sum of money. It is on account of this exemption, he is denominated the "'Squire" by the gentlemen of the Factory, because by it he approaches the character of an independent English country gentleman.

The hong-merchants are thus described by Mr. Barrow, notwithstanding the severe sentence he has passed upon the Chinese in general, and upon the merchants in particular, as before related: "The "hong-merchants are those who act under the immediate sanction of "government, and have always been remarked for their liberality and "accuracy in their dealings with Europeans trading to Canton. "These men are styled the hong-merchants (in distinction to a "conmon merchant, whom they call *mai-mai-gin*, a buying and "selling man), and may justly be compared with the most eminent "of the mercantile class in England."

It has been mentioned that no carriage of any description is ever to be seen in the streets of the suburbs of Canton, nor are there any beasts of burden used for the conveyance of goods from one place to another. The universal method for the carriage of bales, and packages of all sizes, is by means of bamboos: when the package is large, a bamboo is made fast to it, when other long pieces of bamboo are made to pass under this again in various directions; and when a sufficient purchase is obtained, the porters shoulder the ends of the bamboos, and march off with their burden with surprizing expedition, crying out at every step, "Li! Li!" or clear the way.

Every thing is carried by individuals, by attaching their bundles to the extremities of bamboos, dividing the load into two parts, one of which is fastened to each end, and is carried with great ease.

Among the natural productions of China, particularly in the province in which Canton is situated, the bamboo claims, next to the necessaries of life, the pre-eminence.—" The various uses to " which that elegant species of reed is applied, would require a vo- " lume to enumerate. Their chairs, their tables, their skreens, " their bedsteads, and bedding, and many other household move- " ables, are entirely constructed of this hollow reed, and some of " them in a manner sufficiently ingenious and beautiful.

" It is used on board ships for poles, for sails, for cables, for " rigging, and for caulking. In husbandry, for carts, for wheel- " barrows, for wheels to raise water, for fences, for sacking to hold " grain, and a variety of other utensils. The young shoots furnish " an article of food, and the wicks of their candles are made of its " fibres.

" It serves to embellish the garden of the prince, and to cover " the cottage of the peasant. It is the instrument in the hand of " power, that keeps the whole Empire in awe. In short there are " few uses to which a Chinese cannot apply the bamboo, either en- " tire, or split into thin laths, or further divided into fibres, to be " twisted into cordage, or macerated into a pulp, to be manufactured " into paper *."

Mr. Johnson describes the ceremony of taking a solemn oath by a Chinese in the following words: " Captain M—— having occa-

* Barrow.

" sion to place great confidence in the master of a Chinese vessel, " and doubting lest he might betray it, the man felt himself consi- " derably hurt; and said, that he would give him a convincing proof " that he was to be trusted. He immediately procured a cock, and, " falling down on both knees, wrung off his head; then, holding up " his hands towards heaven, he made use of these words: 'If I act " otherwise than as I have said, do thou, *O tien!* [heaven,] deal " with me as I have dealt with this cock *.' "

The Chinese of all ranks prefer their sam-soo to the European and African wines. This spirit is said to be very hurtful to the health, and is described in a general order inserted in the public order-book of such of the King's ships as visit China, as " a poison " to the human frame:" yet the people of the Hope drank freely of it; but I never heard of any other consequence than intoxication resulting from it. It is distilled from rice, which Mr. Barrow says is kept in hot water till the grains are swollen; it is then mixed up with water in which has been dissolved a preparation called *Pe-ka*, consisting of rice-flour, liquorice-root, anniseed, and garlick. This not only hastens fermentation, but is supposed to give it a peculiar flavour.

Some travellers have discovered a great similarity in the physical characters of the Chinese to the Hottentots. They agree, say they, in the form of their persons, in the remarkable smallness of the joints and the extremities; their manner of speaking and voices; their temper, their colour, and features, and particularly that singular

* Oriental Voyager.

shaped eye, rounded in the corner next the nose, like the end of an ellipsis, are nearly alike. They also agree in the broad root of the nose; in the great distance between the eyes, and in the oblique position of these organs, which, instead of being horizontal, as in European subjects, are depressed towards the nose. Their hair, these writers acknowledge, is different from that of the Hottentots, which is harsh, coarse, and wiry; but in the Chinese it is long, soft, and black.

China is inhabited by two different races of men; the aboriginal Chinese, and the Tartars. The former are taller, and of a more slender and delicate form than the latter, who are, in general, short, thick, and robust; but both have the same kind of elliptical eyes; the same high cheek-bones and pointed chins, which give to the head the shape of an inverted cone. The natural colour of both seems to be that tint between a fair and a dark complexion which the French distinguish by the word *brun*, or *brunette;* and the shades of this complexion, in the Southern parts of the Empire, are deeper or lighter, according as they have been more or less exposed to the climate. But as this immense country stretches Northward nearly to 60° of North latitude, there is no doubt but that the natives in the Northern provinces are as fair as they are found in the same degrees of latitude in Europe. Some of the travellers whom I have quoted confess that they have seen women in China, though very few, that might pass for beauties even in Europe.

The men at Canton, when well dressed, wear a velvet cap on their heads; and, if they are Mandarins, the rank is distinguished by

a large bead of crystal, or precious stone, coloured, or pellucid, according to the rank or office of the wearer, fixed on the top of the cap; a short jacket, of black, blue, or brown silk, buttoned close round the neck, and folded across the breast, the sleeves remarkably wide; a quilted petticoat, and black sattin boots, compleat their dress. From the crown of the head descends a lock of hair plaited, which, with the assistance of ribbon, reaches down to their heels. I observed that little boys running about the streets, and even infants carried on their mother's backs, have all of them this lock depending from their heads, which in such young subjects has a very singular and grotesque appearance. Our sailors call this the Mahometan lock, and say that it is placed on the head to enable them to lay hold of the Chinese lubbers, for the purpose of drubbing them. But some of the officers of the Hope called it the Josse lock, and told me that a Chinese would sooner yield his life than part with this favourite ornament. The other part of the head, as well as the beard, is shaved.

The women plait their jet black tresses into a knot on the crown of the head, where it is gracefully secured by two silver bodkins placed across. The hair is also generally ornamented with flowers, which are tastefully disposed.

They paint their faces and necks with white, and blacken the eyebrows. On the centre of the lower lips, and on the point of the chin, is painted a round spot of the size of the smallest wafers, of the deepest vermillion colour. Their dress consists of a blue cotton frock, like that of the men, reaching to the middle of the thigh, and with

some to the knee; a pair of wide trowsers, either red, green, or yellow, extending a little below the calf of the leg, where they are close drawn, in order the better to display the ankle and foot. Here, Nature is entirely defrauded of her fair proportions; and the leg and foot of the Chinese beauty has to an European a disgusting appearance. The foot has been cramped in its growth, to the length of about five inches, which necessarily enlarges the ankle in the same proportion. The tiny shoe is made very fine with gold or silver lace and fringe; and the ankle bandaged round with fillets of different colours, with fringes and tassels: such a leg and foot is considered by the Chinese as very beautiful. The constant pain it must occasion female infants to have the toes compressed under the soles of their feet, and retained in that position until they actually grow into, and become part of them, and to have the heel forced forward until no appearance of it remains, can only be imagined by those who have not suffered it. The origin of this barbarous custom is not known by the Chinese themselves; but no doubt it is derived from the same wretched policy which has established the more horrid custom of widows burning themselves with their dead husbands in India.

A still greater restraint is imposed on the Chinese women of rank. Not satisfied with depriving them of the natural use of their limbs, their severe masters have made it a crime for such women to be seen abroad; when, therefore, they have occasion to visit a friend or relation, they must be conveyed in a close sedan chair; to walk, would be intolerably vulgar.

The wives and daughters of the lower classes are, however, exempt from the misery of cramped feet and close confinement; but they are condemned to work, without much remission, for their husbands, in the house, on the water, and in the fields.

As women of condition are not permitted to sit at table, or even in the same room with their husbands, they beguile the heavy hours of seclusion with the tobacco-pipe. Every female, from the age of eight or nine years, wears a small silken purse, to hold tobacco and a pipe!

A father, while living, has unlimited authority over his son.

The daughters are invariably sold. The bridegroom makes his bargain with the parents (the lady never being consulted on these occasions), and on the day of marriage he for the first time sees his intended bride. If, on opening the door of her chair, he does not like her, he may send her back to her parents; but he forfeits the purchase-money.

It has been said that the horrid practice of infanticide is very common in China; but no proof sufficiently authentic has been produced. Suicide is also said to be common, though at the same time the Chinese are stigmatized as the most timid and pusillanimous creatures on earth.

It is allowed, however, and I can avouch it, that the deportment of this people is decent, and their manners mild and engaging; and if facts, as far as I am acquainted with them, are a proof of sincerity, they possess also that most valuable quality.

I have given some of the opinions of the most celebrated voyagers respecting the character of the Chinese; and I have also added my own. But what dependance can there be placed in opinions drawn from partial and cursory observation, of a people so numerous in nooks and points of their vast country? Let us have the charity to allow them, in general, as much credit for virtue and good qualities, as we presume to arrogate to ourselves.

CHAP. XIV.

It was not until the morning of the 28th of February that I came on board the Hope, near the second bar. In my voyage down the river, I was desired to take notice of an immense boat, or barge, which lay near the shore, to which a platform of boards connected it. The deck was divided into small inclosures by wicker-work, for the purpose of breeding ducks for the Canton market, as well as for the use of the shipping. So well disciplined were these creatures that every morning they went on shore to pick up such aquatic insects and other food as the tide generally leaves behind, and, after sporting on the water all day, they return to their lodging in the barge about sun-set, led by the old and experienced ducks which are kept for that purpose. It was at the time of their return that we passed their breeding-place. Their number was astonishing; they certainly amounted to many thousands; and the order observed in their march over the platform was highly amusing.

On the boat I sailed in from Canton reaching the shipping at anchor off Dane Island, I stopped to take leave of a gentleman* I had had the pleasure to meet at the Factory.

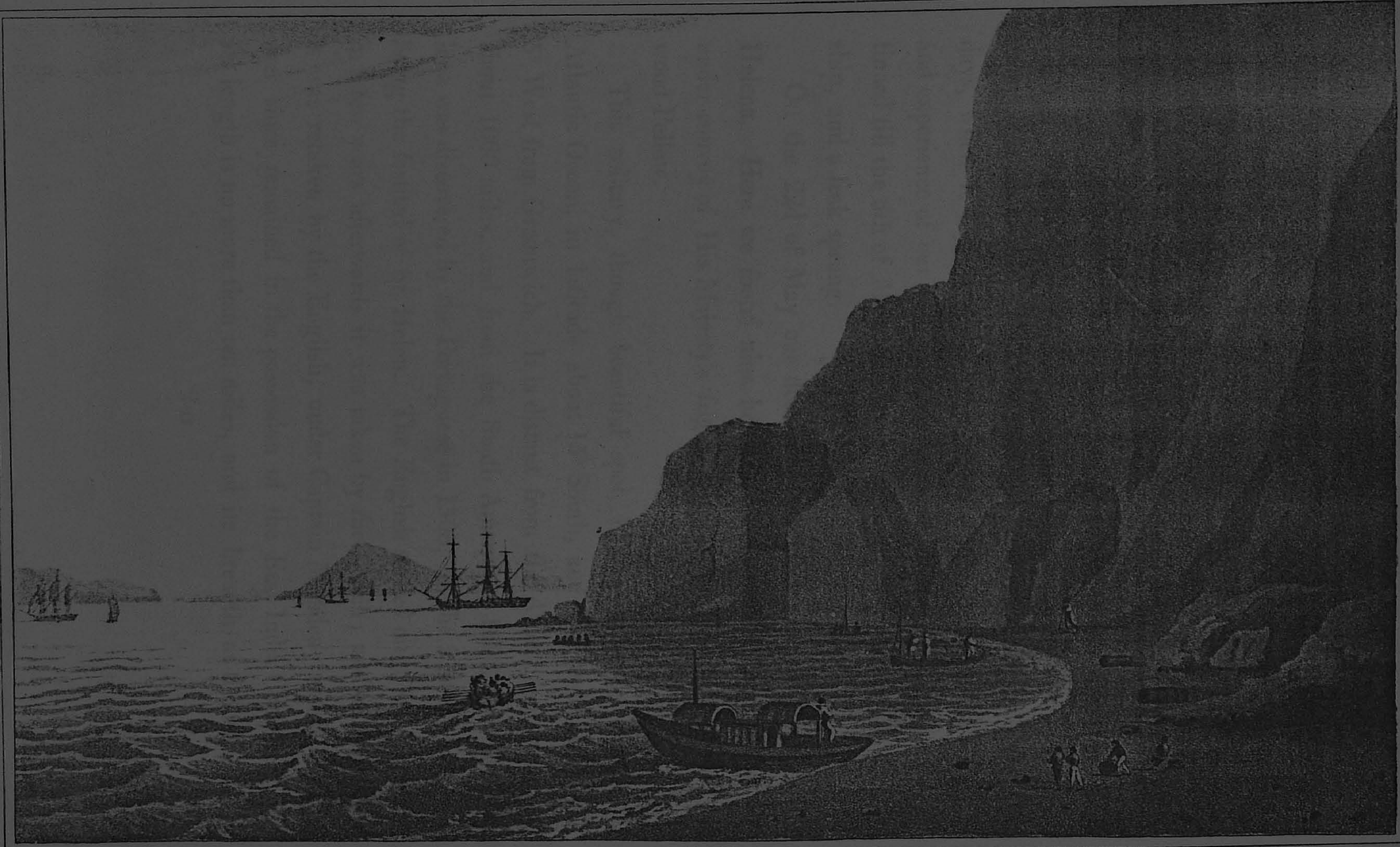
* Captain Dabell, whose good sense and pleasant manners had rendered him generally known and respected by the gentlemen who meet at the Company's

On the 29th I accompanied a party in the ship's yawl to the watering-place at the second bar. What a contrast was the silence of this sweet sequestered spot, to the noise, clamour, and bustle, of Canton! Here I seemed to find myself once more. A view from this delightful retirement is annexed. While the boat's crew took in the water, I ascended the hill, and reached the Pagoda called the Second Bar Pagoda. It is externally a very beautiful building; the jutting cornice of every story being highly ornamented at the angles. I mounted a ruinous staircase, and gained the summit. It commanded a most extensive prospect, comprehending Canton and the river to the sea, the village of Wampoa, the shipping, and a great extent of country, with its intersecting canals, pagodas, palaces, and plantations. I had only time to make a few hasty sketches before I was summoned to the boat.

The ship on the 1st of March passed the Bocca Tigris; and after the boats of the four ships sailing in company, that is, the Hope, Taunton Castle, Walmer Castle, and Amelia, had returned from Macoa, with the Company's treasure on board, the little fleet weighed anchor, and proceeded southward with a fine breeze.

The crew of the Hope was reinforced with some fresh Chinese sailors at Canton, instead of the Lascars, who were all left at Madras. All the crew were gaily dressed, having been new rigged at Canton, with silk jackets, straw hats, gaudy neckkerchiefs, and

Factory. Captain Dabell was on board his sloop, and preparing to sail on an adventure to South America, with the good wishes and regret of his numerous friends at Canton.



J. Wathen del.t — London, Pub.d by Black, Parry & C.o and Nichols & C.o 1814. — I. Clark direx.t

View of the Bocca Tigris from under the 2.nd Bar Pagoda.

other Chinese ornaments; and their minds bending towards old England, all was mirth and jollity on board. On the 21st of March we cleared the straits of Sunda, after very unsettled weather; and many storms of thunder, lightning, and rain. In South latitudes between 9° and 12° many booby birds were taken by the sailors, which had settled on the shrouds. About the latitude of the Cape of Good Hope, we encountered some rough weather, with much thunder, especially on the 27th of April, and the following days, when it blew a tremendous gale, which exercised the skill and experience of our captain, his officers and crew. The gale continued till the 6th of May, and much damage was sustained by the ship, and a leak sprung.

On the 22d of May our fleet cast anchor in the roads of St. Helena. Here we found nine homeward-bound East India ships under convoy of His Majesty's frigate the Phaëton, Captain Fleetwood Pellew.

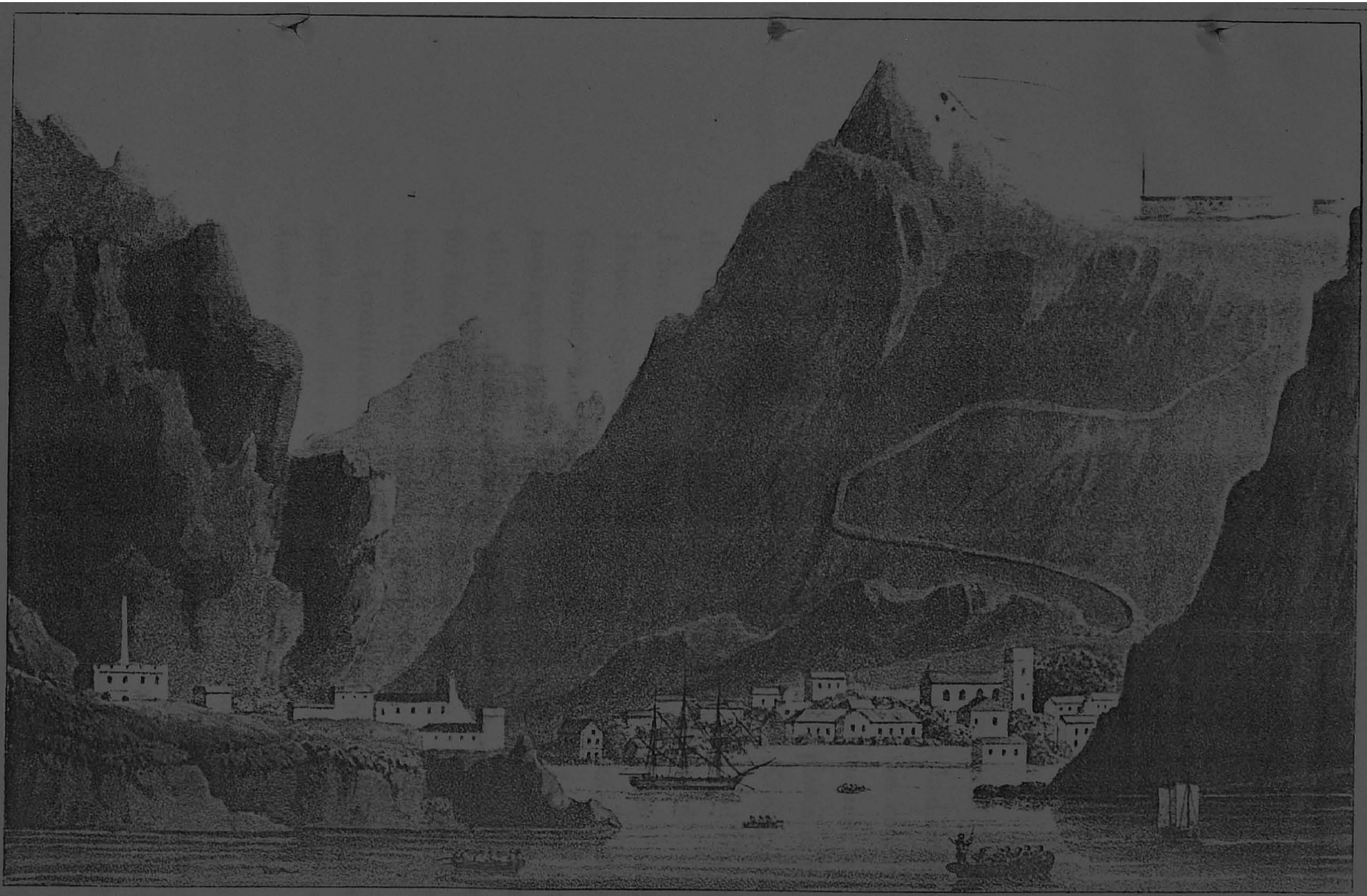
This solitary, though beautiful spot, lies in the great South Atlantic Ocean, in latitude about 15° South, and longitude about 5° West from Greenwich. It is distant from the African continent about 1000 miles, and from the South American, 1500. St. Helena was discovered by the Portuguese in 1508, on the 21st of May, being the festival of St. Helen. The English settled on it in 1660; in a few years afterwards it was taken by the Dutch; and in 1674 it was retaken by the English, under Captain Munden; and it has ever since remained in the possession of the East India Company. Its length is no more than ten miles, and its breadth at the widest

part about seven. The population is between four and five thousand souls. It is so defended by nature and art that it is deemed impregnable.

This little island has been so often and so well described, that nothing remains for me but to express my admiration of the sublime and romantic scenery it contains, some part of which I have presumed to present to the publick. It would require a much more able pen than mine to describe the gigantic rocks which present themselves to the curious traveller in his ascent to the top of Ladder Hill. Some of these rocks, of stupendous size, seem scarcely attached to the hill, but appear almost in the act of tumbling down headlong on James Town seated in the valley below. The sterile and rocky ascent to the summit of High Knole, another lofty eminence, exhibit scenes such as Salvator Rosa would have chosen to paint; while the delicious valleys of Sandy Bay contain the most delightful sylvan retreats, the fabled haunts of fauns and satyrs, nymphs and naiads, and the sequestered bowers of pastoral innocence and love.

Every person on board, whose connexions were in England, was in eager expectation of finding letters from their friends waiting for them at St. Helena. It is impossible to describe the gratification the perusal of letters from those we love and esteem affords the mind after an absence of eighteen months from one's native country, and still at the distance of many thousand miles from it. Packets of newspapers were also received as most valuable presents. I took the first opportunity of going on shore, and hastened to present a

A235



James Town, St. Helena, looking to Ladder Hill _ Barracks.

letter of introduction to the Governor of the Island (Governor Beatson), with which my kind friends at Canton had furnished me. I found that gentleman at Plantation House, his country residence. After the most polite reception, the Governor sent an intelligent soldier to conduct me to the most remarkable places in the Island.

I visited in succession Ladder Hill, High Knole, Diana's Peak, Lot and his daughters, Sandy Ridge and Bay, and was charmed at the beauty and variety of the views they presented. On the 24th I breakfasted with the Governor by appointment, at Plantation House. Several elegantly-dressed ladies, Captain Pellew, and the Governor's Aid-de-camp, were of the company; the party was a most agreeable one, all of them conversant with the fine arts, upon which, and other interesting topics, the conversation was maintained for nearly two hours; while my portfolio contributed something towards their amusement.

I continued my rambles, after taking my leave of the Governor, until near five o'clock P. M. when I attended Captain Pellew, in James Town, and accompanied him in the Phaëton's boat, on board the frigate. In our way we saw a melancholy and disgusting sight, a contention between two ravenous sharks for a dead body which had floated from the town; it being calm, and the sea perfectly clear, we could plainly see the horrid contest. I had the honour of dining with Captain Pellew, and a large party; and after a moderate enjoyment of the bottle, that gallant officer requested a lieutenant to take me round his beautiful frigate of thirty-two guns, which equally gratified and obliged me. The frigate's boat conducted me

afterwards on board the Hope, at seven o'clock, the signal for sailing flying; and at eight the fleet, consisting of thirteen sail, the Phaëton taking the lead, majestically moved under a fine breeze from the roads of St. Helena, steering homeward. Adieu! sweet lonely spot, where Solitude had taken her abode for thousands of years, until restless man at last accidentally discovered her retreat, and forced her to seek repose in other regions!

This little Island was uninhabited at the time of its discovery; the nearest land to it is the Isle of Ascension, at the distance of about 800 miles North. It is demonstrative of the perfection to which the wonderful art of navigation is arrived, that a single ship shall unerringly sail to the port of so diminutive a spot, situated in the vast expanse of the wide Atlantic!

There are some wild goats on the island; some cattle and sheep are also bred there, but the pasturage is not sufficient to support the number necessary for general consumption. The soldiers, servants, and labourers, are therefore served with fresh meat only four times in the year; a few meals at each period. If the use of fresh provisions was unlimited, the Island would not answer the purpose for which it is held by the company at a great expence; because it could not in that case, at all times, furnish the company's homeward-bound ships with the necessary refreshments. The sea, however, supplies the inhabitants with fish in abundance; and the gardens produce the finest vegetables, especially cabbages and potatoes, equal to any to be found in the English markets.

The arrival of the homeward-bound East Indiamen spreads joy and gladness over all the Island. Every body quits the country, and repairs to James Town; balls, plays, and entertainments, succeed each other; and many a pretty Helenite, on these occasions, makes such a successful display of her charms, that she is removed by Hymen from the solitudes of St. Helena for ever. The departure of the fleet is, therefore, matter of lamentation and mourning to those left behind. This sensation in the breasts of the unsuccessful candidates for the blessings of Hymen gave rise, probably, to the following anecdote: "A lady one day, in conversation with the "Captain of an Indiaman, asked if London was not very dull, "when the East India fleet left England?"

The fleet continued under easy sail, in perfect order, for several days. On the 4th of June His Majesty's birth-day was observed with the usual demonstrations of loyalty and respect. On the 7th, some flying fish were caught, and on the same day a strange sail was chased, which proved to be an American brig from the Cape de Verd Islands. On the 12th, Captain Pellew sent an English newspaper to Captain Pendergrass, giving an account of the murder of Mr. Perceval by Bellingham. The paper was received from an American ship.

Our voyage was extremely pleasant, the weather proving favourable, and a steady breeze, with but little interruption, continued to waft us towards the shores of Old England, the centre of all our hopes and wishes. At two P. M. the 20th July, the man at the mast-head sung out "land!" Soon afterwards we hailed the

white cliffs of Albion from the deck. We made the Lizard in the course of the evening, and entered the Channel.

At this moment a crowd of ideas rushed upon my mind, and I took a rapid mental review of my extraordinary voyage. Gratitude to the Almighty for his gracious protection was the first impulse of my heart. I then drew a comparison between my native land and the distant regions I had visited; and exulted in its pre-eminence in arts and arms, in the social virtues, and, above all, in the possession of liberty and equal laws. I found my country contending successfully against the Oppressor of Europe, while all the Continental Nations (except those defended and protected by her power) were unwillingly ranged under his banners, in his frantic march to ruin on the frozen plains of Russia. With what pride have I since beheld those submissive Nations, rouzed by the example of Britain, emulate her glory, and, assisted by her, arrest and crush the Tyrant in his career of ambition and desolation*!

The natives of warmer regions are incommoded by the fickleness of the weather and the sudden changes of the temperature of the atmosphere in our country: but for me, its variable climate never bordering on extremes, its genial spring, warm summer, sober autumn, and frosty winter, have more charms than the ever-verdant monotonous dress of Nature in Tropical climes. Its scenery too, the motive and object of all my wanderings, surpasses, in beauty, variety, and sublimity, any to be found with in the Tropics, in India, or

* It will be recorded in history, that the British hostile army had entered France long before the Allies had crossed the Rhine.

America. But the following nervous lines of Goldsmith express my ideas in far better terms, and do justice to Britain:

" Fir'd at the sound, my genius spreads her wing,
" And flies where Britain courts the Western spring;
" Where lawns extend that scorn Arcadian pride,
" And brighter streams than fam'd Hydaspis glide.
" There all around the gentlest breezes stray,
" There gentle music melts on ev'ry spray;
" Creation's mildest charms are there combin'd;
" Extremes are only in the master's mind!
" Stern o'er each bosom Reason holds her state,
" With daring aims irregularly great:
" Pride in their port, defiance in their eye,
" I see the lords of human-kind pass by;
" Intent on high designs, a thoughtful band,
" By forms unfashion'd, fresh from nature's hand;
" Fierce in their native hardiness of soul,
" True to imagin'd rights, above controul;
" While e'en the peasant boasts these rights to scan,
" And learns to venerate himself as man."

During the run from St. Helena to the Lizard, a distance of above 5200 miles, which was performed in fifty-six days, the weather was in general so mild, that there was frequent intercourse between the ships, and parties were made for dinners on board each of them in her turn. The attention of Captain Pellew to his convoy, and his urbanity and politeness to the Captains, Officers,

and Passengers of the Indiamen, were duly felt and acknowledged by every person who had the honour of being introduced to him.

I continued on board, that I might complete the voyage, until the 25th of July, when the Hope anchored in the Thames, near Southend. From thence, on the 27th, accompanied by two of the Officers, I passed over to the Kentish shore, and was landed near Dartford, from which place our little party proceeded to London in a post-chaise.

After a stay of a few days with my friends, and paying a farewell visit to the Captain and my kind shipmates on board the Hope, I reached my native city, to my infinite satisfaction; and received the congratulations of my relatives and friends, some of whom never expected to see me more.

To Captain Pendergrass, of the Hope, my most sincere and grateful thanks are due, for his giving me an opportunity of performing my singular voyage, and for his liberal and unremitting kindness and attention on all occasions during the many months we were together. I also request all the Officers of the ship to accept my most hearty thanks for the continual proofs of friendly attention I received from them, and for the information they were always ready to impart to me. I wish particularly to mention Messrs. Hudson, Lindsay, Clarke, and Cowles*, whose company and conversation beguiled the tedious hours of a long voyage.

* My best thanks are also due to Mr. Dean, the ship's steward, and Mr. Barber, the boatswain, for their invariable attention to me upon all occasions.

I now, with humble diffidence, submit the efforts of my pencil, in twenty-four plates, to the publick. I am not aware that any of the subjects they contain have before been published: and, as to this imperfect narrative, I lament that it was not in my power to make it so interesting and entertaining as I could have wished; but such as it is, I commit it to the candour and indulgence of the considerate reader.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF PRINTS.

PLATE I.

New Custom-house, and Buildings near the Black Town, Madras, with Mussula Boats and Catamarans, as seen from the Hope - - P. 25

PLATE II.

Fort St. George, and the Black Town, with the road to St. Thomas's Mount - P. 30

PLATE III.

Bramin's Tomb, near a village on the road from Madras to Pondicherry - P. 86

PLATE IV.

Great Pagoda at Conjeveram, 46 miles above Madras - - - P. 67

PLATE V.

View from the summit of the great Pagoda, of the Ghauts and Villages leading to Arcot - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - P. 68

PLATE VI.

Second View from the Pagoda - P. 68

PLATE VII.

Chingleput and Scenery near, returning from Conjeveram to St. Thomas's Mount - P. 74

PLATE VIII.

View of the Jetty, or Landing-place, with part of George Town, at Pulo-Penang, or Prince of Wales's Island - - - - - - - - - - - - P. 129

PLATE IX.

View in ascending the high hill at Penang, looking over George Town and the Straits to the Queda Coast - - - - - - - - - - - - - P. 144

PLATE X.

Treloa House, the residence of Dr. McKinnon, near the Birmah village, three miles from George Town - - - - - - - - - - - - - - P. 140

PLATE XI.

The House and Mill of Mr. Amee, the Chinese Miller, three miles North of George Town - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - P. 149

PLATE XII.

Malacca, with Scenery near, as seen from the Hope, at anchor in the Roads - P. 158

PLATE XIII.

Antient Gateway at Malacca, leading from the town towards the river P. 161

PLATE XIV.

The Franciscan Monastery at Macoa, with Indiamen at anchor in the Roads - P. 171

PLATE XV.

The Church of St. Lazarus, with the Gaer Fort and Chapel, leading from Macoa to Camoens' Garden - - - - - - - - - - - - - - P. 172

PLATE XVI.

Camoens' Cave - P. 173

PLATE XVII.

View from Camoens' Garden, looking over part of the town to the church of St. Antonio - P. 174

PLATE XVIII.

Anson's Bay, and Scenery near the Bocca Tigris and Annahoy Fort P. 177

PLATE XIX.

View looking up the Tigris to the Second Bar Pagoda, and Scenery around - P. 178

PLATE XX.

View looking down the River to the Bocca Tigris from the watering place below the Second Bar Pagoda - - - - - - - - - - - - P. 232

PLATE XXI.

View of the Banquetting-room at the house of Mr. Pon-que-qua, with the Banian-tree, and Buildings in the Garden, over the river Tigris P. 199

PLATE XXII.

Part of the India Company's Factories, with the entrance to China-street at Canton - P. 187

PLATE XXIII.

Colonel Doveton's House, with Scenery looking to Sandy Bay, three miles from James Town, St. Helena - - - - - - - - - - - - P. 234

PLATE XXIV.

James Town, St. Helena, with the Road up Ladder-hill leading to the Barracks - P. 235

THE END.

212436

15585

UC.211 0141

M114

U8.211'M11

M14;1

Printed by J. Nichols, Son, and Bentley,
Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, London.